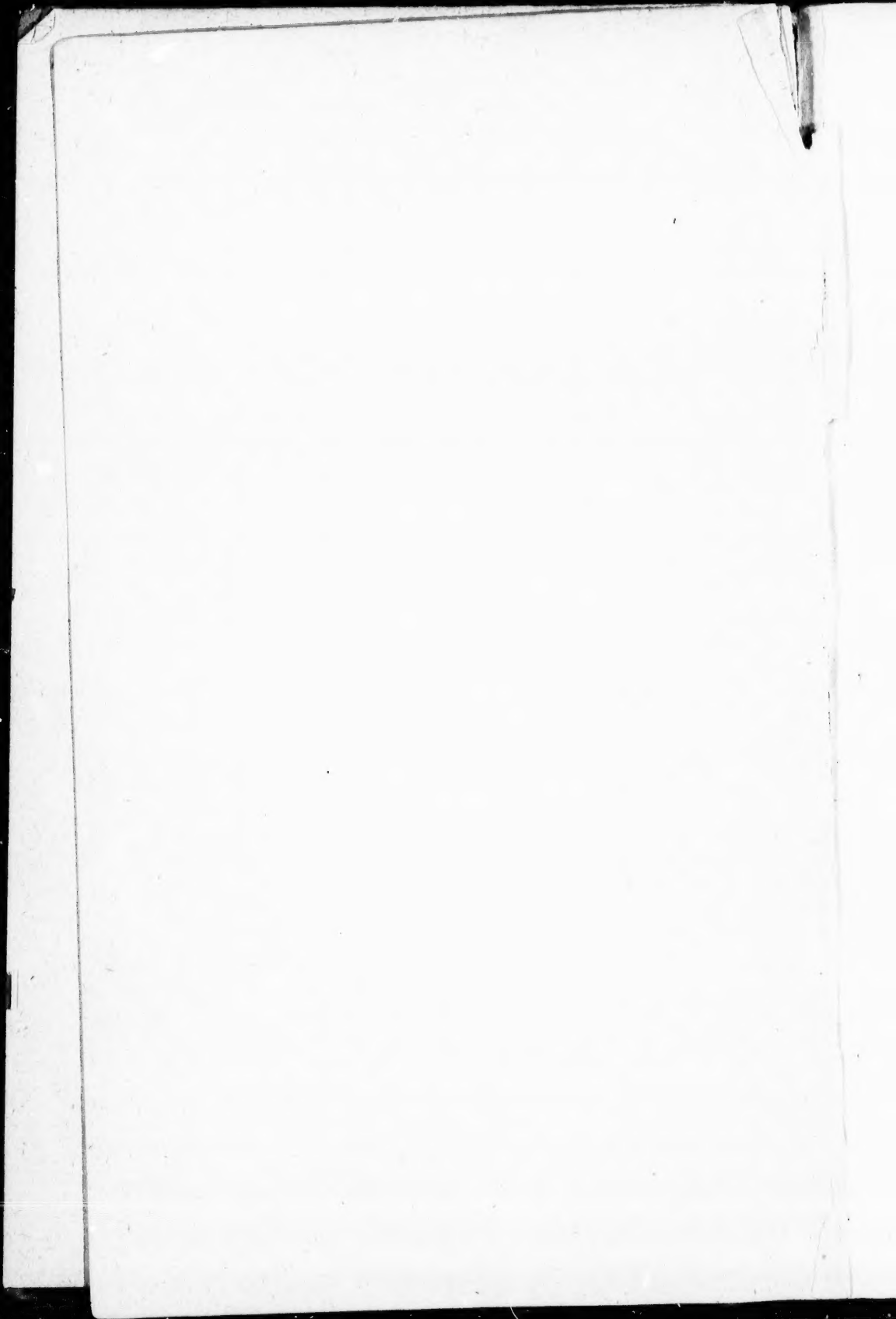




1836

11 3232

A CONCISE DESCRIPTION

OF

CANADA.

CANADA, formerly called *New France*, or the *Province of Quebec*, is a most extensive tract of country in North America, and is the principal British possession in that quarter of the globe. The name Canada, in its most extended sense, has been applied to the whole of that immense district, which is comprehended between the 43rd and 55th degrees of North latitude, which reaches from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean, in an inclined direction from north-east to the south-west; but, in its more confined acceptation as a British colony, it is computed to extend about 1500 geographical miles between the 64th and 97th degrees of west longitude, while its breadth, at a medium, is rated at 200 miles, though its greatest width, from Lake Erie, on the south, or latitude 43 to latitude 50, is about 420 miles. It is bounded on the east by the Gulf of St. Lawrence; on the north-west, west, and south-west by the territories of different Indian nations; on the south and south-east, by the United States, New-Brunswick, and Nova-Scotia. It is divided into two provinces, called Upper and Lower-Canada. The former, which is the western division, is situated on the north side of the great lakes, or sea of Canada, and is inhabited chiefly by English settlers. The latter is situated on the river St. Lawrence, towards the east, and is peopled by a greater proportion of inhabitants of French descent.

LOWER-CANADA.

The boundary between the provinces of Upper and Lower-Canada commences at *Point au Baudet*, on Lake St. Francis, about 55 miles above Montreal, and running northerly to the Ottawa River; up that river to its source in Lake Temiscaming, and thence due north, to the Hudson's Bay boundary. Lower-Canada is comprised within the 45th and 52nd degrees north-latitude, and the parallels of 57,50 to 80,6 of west-longitude, embracing, it is supposed, an area of 205,863 square statute miles, *including* a superficies of 3,200 miles, covered by numerous lakes and rivers of the province, and *excluding* the surface of the St. Lawrence river and part of the gulf, which occupy 52,000 square miles, and hence giving an area in land of *one hundred and thirty-five millions of acres*, and over 150,000,000 arpents. This territory is divid-

ed into three chief districts, Quebec, Montreal, and Three-Rivers ; and two inferior ones, Gaspé and St. Francis ; these are further divided into 40 counties, with minor subdivisions of seigniories, fiels, townships, &c.

The external appearance of Lower-Canada generally is of a most majestic character. Inanimate nature is there exhibited on the grandest scale ; her rivers, her lakes, her forests, every thing is vast, and must appear to the native of the British Isles, particularly so. From the mouth of the river St. Lawrence to the neighbourhood of Quebec, on both sides, are very high mountains, and from the bottom of these to the edge of the river, on the south side, lies a level tract of land gradually advancing to cultivation ; and from Kamouraska to Quebec, is thickly settled. The district of Gaspé, which is situated at the south side of the river St. Lawrence, near its mouth, is only thinly settled, having a population of about 15,000, and near 20,000 acres of cleared land. I believe a large proportion of that district is capable of profitable improvement, and its fisheries should be most valuable to an industrious population. From the western boundary of Gaspé, to the east of the Chaudière river, which discharges into the St. Lawrence, a few miles west of Quebec, is a territory of considerable extent, fronting on the St. Lawrence for 257 miles, and extending back to the boundaries of the province of New Brunswick, and of the United States. Though this section of the province is not so mountainous as the opposite bank of the St. Lawrence, it may properly be characterized as a hilly region, abounding with extensive valleys of excellent land, very capable of improvement, and suitable for settlement. It is divided into four counties, Rimouski, Kamouraska, L'Islet, and Bellechasse, which have a population of 60,000 only, 295,000 arpents of cultivated land, and near 10,000,000 arpents of uncultivated land. On the north bank of the St. Lawrence, there is scarcely any settlement east of the river Saguenay, and from that river to Quebec, a distance of about 100 miles, and extending many miles back, there are two counties, Saguenay and Montmorency, with a population of 15,500, and 70,000 arpents of cultivated land, and over 11,000,000 arpents of waste (which are included in my tables ;) but the wild land within the boundaries of these counties is three times that extent. This part of the province, partly on the Saguenay, and on the shores of Lake St. John, particularly, is very favourably reported of for settlement ; and though the climate may be severe in winter (I do not allude to any land north of $48\frac{1}{2}$ degrees) the country, I believe, possesses many advantages for new settlers. The Saguenay has a course of 180 miles from Lake St. John, and is navigable for the largest ships for nearly half that distance. There are some fine islands in the St. Lawrence from the mouth of the Saguenay to Quebec. The island of Orleans is close to Quebec, contains 28,500 arpents, and a population of about 5,000. It is a beautiful island, and is well cultivated generally.

The country on the south bank of the St. Lawrence for more than 200 miles below Quebec, assumes a most charming aspect. There is a continued succession of villages, handsome churches, telegraph stations, and farm houses, all whitewashed, and produce a most pleasing effect, in contrast with the dark forests which clothe the back rising hills to their summits. There cannot be a more interesting and beautiful land-

Rivers ; and
divided into 40
ips, &c.

a most ma-
he grandest
t, and must
n the mouth
both sides,
the edge of
lly advanc-
ckly settled.
of the river
a population

I believe a
improvement,
population.
diere river,

of Quebec,
awrence for
nce of New
of the pro-
Lawrence,

ng with ex-
t, and suita-
ki, Kamou-
50,000 only,
arpents of

ce, there is
m that river
many miles
y, with a po-
nd over 11,-
out the wild

that extent.
he shores of
settlement;
llude to any
es many ad-
f 180 miles

nearly half
ce from the
is close to
t 5,000. It

r more than
There is a
ph stations,
asing effect,
sing hills to
autiful land-

scape than the south bank of the St. Lawrence presents. After passing the island of Orleans, on the north bank of the St. Lawrence, the falls of the river Montmorency appear in view. The breadth of the stream is about twenty yards, and the fall 250 feet. The water is precipitated over a bank of rock that is almost perpendicular, into the St. Lawrence, and causes a very considerable spray to rise from the bottom. In the neighbourhood of the falls, and west to Quebec, the country is well settled, and beautiful. The scenery, on approaching Quebec, is most magnificent. Point Levi, on the left, with its village, churches, and white farm houses. On the right, the falls of Montmorency, and a rich cultivated country, extending back for several miles, terminating in a ridge or mountains, not of extreme height, but rising gradually from the cultivated fields in broken hills, with wide valleys between, and mostly covered with forest. In front, the city and battlements of Quebec, majestically towering over the river and surrounding country, with its bright and dazzling tin covered houses, and church steeples, forms the most striking, grand, and beautiful scenery that can well be conceived, and I believe, unequalled on this continent, or perhaps on any other.

The city of Quebec is in lat. 46.48, lon. 70.72, and situated upon a rocky promontory called Cape Diamond, (330 feet above the water's edge) which runs seven of eight miles to the westward, connected with another Cape, called Cape Rouge, forming so far, the lofty, and left bank of the St. Lawrence. To the N. W. of the city, the ground slopes gradually, terminating in the valley of the river St. Charles. The river St. Lawrence flows to the southward of the city, at the base of the steep promontory of Cape Diamond, and unites its waters with the small river St. Charles, which flows along the N. side of the city, the junction being in front of the town, where they expand into a considerable sheet of water forming the harbour of Quebec.

Quebec may be correctly considered the Gibraltar of the New World, and is admirably well situated, as the key to the entrance of the navigation of the St. Lawrence, and the only direct outlet of the Canadian provinces to the sea. The citadel, if not already impregnable, can, I believe, be rendered so, at no very great expense ; and if sufficiently garrisoned and provisioned, would stand a long siege against an enemy. Though an agricultural people may not feel greatly interested in fortifications, they are nevertheless often necessary to secure the liberties of a people against foreign aggression, and Canada may be proud to possess such a fortress as Quebec.

From Cape Diamond, and several other points in and near Quebec, the surrounding country, the river and harbour, present to view the most grand and beautiful landscape that can be imagined, and cannot be any where excelled. The noble river St. Lawrence, and its high banks, seen for several miles above and below the city ; the harbour, ships, steamboats, and river craft ; northwest of the city the river St. Charles and its bridge ; the falls of Montmorency ; several handsome villages, and their churches and spires ; the white farm houses ; the cultivated fields ; the hills and valleys, ornamented at intervals with single trees and woodlands ; and in the distance, the dark forest and lofty mountains, present altogether a beautiful picture that is worth a journey

across the Atlantic to behold, and is certainly one which an admirer of the grand and beautiful, could never tire of, during the season that the navigation is open, and nature is in all its bloom, and loveliness.

The city of Quebec contains now, in 1836, about 30,000 inhabitants, and near 3,500 houses. All the houses in the Upper and Lower Towns are of stone, and well built, but in the suburbs many of the houses are of wood. There are several churches; the Protestant and Catholic Cathedrals are good buildings, and very spacious. The new House of Assembly, of which the centre and one wing is finished, is a very fine building, and extremely well suited for the purpose for which it was erected. In the centre is the chamber in which the Assembly hold their sittings, and is of ample dimensions, admirably well calculated for the sittings of the representative branch of the legislature. The library is a large fine room, and is well furnished with the most valuable books, in English and French. The robing room is under the library, and of the same dimensions. There are a great many committee rooms, and several offices, occupied by the officers of the House of Assembly. The speaker's apartment opens into the library, and is handsomely fitted up and furnished. It is proposed to build another wing, which will give accommodations to the other branch of the legislature. The legislative council at present occupy part of the old House of Assembly.

The Castle of St. Lewis was situated on the ramparts, and had a most imposing appearance from the river and harbour. It was rather a handsome building, but was very capable of improvement. It is now in ruins, having been accidentally burned when occupied by Lord Aylmer, as governor. This ruined castle, occupying so conspicuous a situation, is at present by no means ornamental to the city or ramparts. The ground where it stands, or immediately near it, is one of the most eligible (as to its locality) and beautiful situations for the government house, that is to be found within the city. It would have a commanding prospect of the river, harbour, and much of the surrounding country, and would be convenient to the parliament house, and public offices. It would certainly be desirable that a suitable building for the accommodation of the governor-in-chief of this fine country, should be erected with all convenient dispatch in place of the unsightly blackened ruin of the Chateau, and such a building as would be an ornament to the city, and a commodious and respectable residence for the king of Great Britain's chief representative in North America.

The Jesuits' monastery consists of a very extensive range of buildings, and from its situation in the centre of the Upper Town, and fronting the market place, would be a most valuable property. It is now, and has been since the cession of Canada to England, occupied as a barrack, a circumstance that has been much complained of by the people of Canada. It is alleged that this property, as well as the whole of the property which originally belonged to the Order of the Jesuits, was by treaty given up by the British government to the people, for the support of general education. If this allegation be correct, and I should think there ought to be no difficulty in ascertaining the fact, there can be no doubt of the complaints of the people being perfectly just. That a college designed for the education of youth, should, in time of profound

n admirer of
son that the
ness.

inhabitants,
ower Towns
e houses are
and Catholic
ew House of
a very fine
it was erect-
old their sit-
r the sittings
a large fine
, in English
the same di-
l several of-
The speak-
itted up and
will give ac-
e legislative
ly.

I had a most
ther a hand-
ow in ruins,
lmer, as go-
ion, is at pre-
round where
(as to its lo-
that is to be
ect of the ri-
uld be conve-
certainly be
he governor-
venient dis-
u, and such
modious and
representative

of buildings,
and fronting
is now, and
d as a bar-
y the people
the whole of
Jesuits, was
for the sup-
and I should
there can be
ust. That a
of profound

peace, be occupied as a barrack for soldiers, in a country where the want of education is so much felt, is a circumstance very much to be deplored, according to my humble judgment of the matter. If the college belong to the people for the support of education, its unconditional surrender, to be applied to that purpose, ought not to be delayed longer than convenient accommodation can be obtained for the troops elsewhere. The provincial legislature will, no doubt, see the expediency, if not sound policy, of providing the necessary barracks for the troops. Were the connection between this country and Britain not to continue a year, the fortress of Quebec would surely not be dismantled or demolished. However disposed to peace a nation may be, she should always be prepared to resist foreign aggression; and the fortifications of Quebec should be maintained, whether Canada continues a British colony, or may be destined at any future time to be an independent nation. So long as England is disposed to garrison Quebec with her troops, and pay them with her money, there ought not to be much hesitation in providing these troops with comfortable lodging. The expenditure of the military establishment in this province must be very beneficial to it, and if barracks were erected at the expense of the province, were they at any future time not required for soldiers, they could be converted into some other useful purpose. While Britain maintains her troops in Canada, for the protection of her Empire, not to coerce the people of Canada, or abridge their rights or privileges, they will have cause to rejoice at their residing among them, as good citizens and fellow subjects, and for their protection as a part of the British family, and expending in the province a portion of that revenue to which, I am proud to say, they also contribute their share, as I hope to show hereafter.

In describing Quebec, I could not forego the opportunity of expressing my feelings with regard to the Jesuit barracks, the occupation of which by the British army for so many years is, I conceive, one of the most just matters of complaint alleged by Canadians in the number of their grievances. If, under proper management, the proceeds of this property had been applied to promote and support education throughout Canada, it would have had a most beneficial influence on the prosperity of the country. I must further observe, that when the property is given up, I hope it will be devoted to the general support of education, without any preference to sect or party. It was with this object the concession was made by the British government, and it is on this principle alone, that the public good will be best promoted.

There are three extensive convents in Quebec, the Hotel Dieu, with thirty-eight professes; the Hospital General with fifty-one professes; and the Ursuline Convent with forty-seven professes. These religious societies, both at Quebec and Montreal, possess extensive property in town and country, and make a very good use of their income, in administering to the wants of the sick and destitute, and in educating young females. They occasionally receive grants of money from the provincial legislature. The conduct of the nuns, or religious sisters, throughout the province is most exemplary, and irreproachable; and they are universally respected by all classes, and all denominations of christians.

The seminary, occupied by the Roman Catholic clergy, is large and

commodious. There are several well built churches, and chapels, belonging to Protestant congregations of the church of England, Scotland, Methodists, &c. and are numerous attended. The Exchange and Library, Court-house, Custom-house, Banks, Hospitals, &c. are all good stone buildings, well adapted to their several uses.

The obelisk, or monument of Wolfe and Montcalm, lately erected in the garden of the Chateau, or of the Castle of St. Lewis, is about 65 feet in height, with suitable inscriptions. The cost of its erection was collected by general subscription. The situation it occupies is not, I think, the most eligible. The Esplanade, between St. Lewis and St. John's Gate, is the usual place of parade for the troops. The surface is very level. It is in length about 300 yards, and in breadth about 100 yards.

The market place in the upper town is situated opposite the Jesuit barracks. It is not extensive or well arranged. There are two market places in the lower town, very confined, and without any convenient arrangement. A new market has been lately erected close to the river St. Charles, between it and St. Peter-street. It is very conveniently fitted up, and no doubt will be numerous attended in a short time.

The Dorchester bridge, erected by Messrs. Anderson & Smith, over the river St. Charles, is a toll-bridge, authorized by the legislature, and of very great advantage to the farmers residing north of the St. Charles river, and to the citizens of Quebec. I am not aware of the amount of toll charged. There is one bank chartered at Quebec, and the Montreal bank has a discount office there.

Quebec is very active during the summer months, visited as it now generally is, by 1100 or 1200 ships annually, together with a steam-boat from Montreal, daily. If the surrounding country was well settled, an extensive business would be done there in winter as well as summer; and it has the further advantage of being the seat of government, and place of meeting of the legislature. This attracts many strangers to the place in the winter, and must greatly increase the expenditure in every way, and be very beneficial to the citizens. The navigation of the river is generally open about the 1st of May, and on some occasions the 15th of April. During my residence in the country, it has very frequently been open about the middle of April. Ships from Europe begin to arrive immediately after the 1st of May; seldom before. The city of Quebec is chartered, and has a mayor and common-council annually elected. It is well lighted, and the streets kept in tolerably good order. There are several handsome country residences in the neighbourhood of Quebec, and I believe it would be difficult to find more delightful situations for summer residences than the country surrounding the city affords.

In 1662, Quebec is said to have contained only 50 inhabitants; in 1759, at its conquest by England, the population was from 8,000 to 9,000; in 1831, it was 26,000, and now in 1836, is supposed to be 30,000.

From the counties of Montmorency on the north, and of Bellechasse on the south side of the St. Lawrence, which I have already described, there remains to be noticed of the district of Quebec, the counties of Quebec and Portneuf, on the north side of the St. Lawrence,

and the counties of Dorchester, Beauce, Lotbiniere, and Megantic on the south side.

The quantity of land in each county, in seigniories, fiefs, townships, and waste, are given in tables, also the quantity conceded and in cultivation, with the estimated population in 1836. It is therefore unnecessary to repeat all that information here. I shall describe the situation and general character of the soil in each county, and the probable capabilities for produce and population.

The county of Quebec is bounded on the south-east by the river St. Lawrence, and fronts on that river about 15 miles. It is bounded on the north-east by the county of Montmorency, on the south-west by Portneuf county; and on the north-west by wild lands of the crown. The surface of the country is generally uneven, and of great picturesque beauty. Towards the northern parts it is mountainous. In the neighbourhood of the city of Quebec, the soil is of excellent quality, and well cultivated near the St. Lawrence, and it is reported a large proportion of the county may be considered good soil. A light warm soil is preferable in that part of the province, to a cold heavy soil. The lands are well sheltered from the north by mountains, and throughout the county, from the inequality of its surface, the numerous valleys must be much warmer in the cold seasons than if the surface was level and exposed. The county is watered by the St. Charles, Jacques Cartier, and St. Anne rivers, and many smaller streams. Much of the waste land in this county might be very profitably brought into cultivation, provided crops suitable to the soil and climate were invariably cultivated. The county contains 9,200,000 arpents, of which not more than 150,000 arpents is occupied, and only 45,000 arpents cultivated.

Portneuf county joins that of Quebec, fronts on the St. Lawrence about 35 miles, and is bounded on the south-west by Champlain county, and north-west by the wild lands of the crown. It is watered by the Jacques Cartier, St. Anne and Portneuf rivers, and many small streams. The face of the country is broken and uneven, and is rather mountainous towards the north. The settled parts possess a good soil, and, I believe, the greater portion of the unconceded lands, of which there is over 5,000,000 arpents, is capable of cultivation. There are only 330,000 acres occupied, and 75,000 arpents cultivated.

On the south side of the St. Lawrence, immediately opposite Quebec, is the county of Dorchester, bounded north by the St. Lawrence, by Bellechasse county on the east, southerly by the county of Beauce, and west by the county of Lotbiniere. The county comprises the seigniory of Lauzon only. It is of excellent soil generally, and fronting the St. Lawrence is well settled. A large proportion of the land, about three-fourths, is, however, yet uncultivated, and only 55,000 arpents cultivated, though most favourably situated. It is watered by the Chaudière and other rivers.

The county of Lotbiniere is next west of Dorchester, and fronting on the St. Lawrence about 30 miles, is bounded west by the county of Nicolet, south and south-west, by Drummond and Megantic counties. This county is not very populous, and I should imagine it is not from

the barrenness of the soil. The situation is favourable for settlement. It is sufficiently watered, about half the land is occupied, and only one-ninth of the whole, or 50,000 arpents cultivated.

The county of Beauce is bounded northerly by Dorchester county, east by the county of Bellechasse, south by the State of Maine, and west by Sherbrooke, Megantic, and Lotbiniere counties. This county is not well settled, and has a large quantity of uncultivated and waste unconceded land, about 1,000,000 arpents, in seigniories and townships. Much of the soil is of good quality, and though some parts are broken and stoney, they might be profitably occupied in raising stock; 245,000 arpents are occupied, and about 50,000 arpents cultivated. It is watered sufficiently; the river Chaudière has its course through this county.

The county of Megantic is bounded on the north by the county of Lotbiniere, east by the county of Beauce, south and west by Drummond and Sherbrooke counties. This county is very thinly settled; 850,000 acres are unconceded, 85,000 acres occupied, and not 10,000 acres cultivated, though much of the lands are of excellent quality. In its natural state there may be many parts of it apparently of little value, and lands of better quality will be taken up for settlement before those that are more troublesome to clear, drain, and cultivate; but when the country is more thickly settled, the lands that are now neglected and waste, will be found capable of producing abundant returns to the judicious husbandman. This county is watered by the river Chaudière, the Bécancour, and branches of the St. Francis.

THE DISTRICT OF THREE-RIVERS comprises six counties, Champlain, and St. Maurice on the north side, and Nicolet, Yamaska, Drummond, and Sherbrooke on the south side of the St. Lawrence.

The county of Nicolet is bounded on the north-west by the St. Lawrence and Lake St. Peter, west by the county of Yamaska, south-east by Drummond county, and west by the county of Lotbiniere. It extends between 30 and 40 miles along the St. Lawrence. The soil is of good quality generally, and the surface level. It is watered by the rivers Bécancour and Nicolet. The village Nicolet is beautifully situated on the bank of the Nicolet river, and has a handsome church with two spires. It is also the seat of a college. This county, though not large, has yet five-sixths, or 255,000 arpents of the land uncultivated and waste, and about 60,000 cultivated. I believe it to be favourably circumstanced for settlement.

The county of Yamaska is bounded on the north-west by Lake St. Peter, south-west by the county of Richelieu, south-east by the county of Drummond, and north-east by the county of Nicolet. This county is not extensive, and the land is occupied except a small part. The soil is of good quality, though a large portion of it is light and sandy. The face of the country is level, and is watered by the fine rivers St. Francis, Yamaska, and a branch of the Nicolet; not one-fourth of the land, or only 45,000 arpents is in cultivation. It has three or four considerable villages.

The county of Drummond comprises nineteen of what are known as the eastern townships, and bounded on the north by the counties Nicolet and Yamaska, on the west by the St. Hyacinth county, on the south

for settlement,
and only one-

chester county,
Maine, and west
his county is not
d waste uncon-
wnships. Much
are broken and
stock; 245,000
d. It is water-
h this county.

the county of
by Drummond
titled; 850,000
0,000 acres cul-
y. In its natu-
ttle value, and
fore those that
but when the
neglected and
urns to the ju-
er Chaudière,

es, Champlain,
t, Drummond,

y the St. Law-
ska, south-east
nière. It ex-
The soil is of
d by the rivers
lly situated on
rch with two
ugh not large,
ted and waste,
circumstanc-

by Lake St.
by the county
This county
rt. The soil
sandy. The
s St. Francis,
f the land, or
considerable

are known as
counties Nico-
on the south

by the counties of Shefford and Sherbrooke, and on the east by the county of Megantic. This county contains more than 1,000,000 acres, is very little settled, only 16,000 acres cultivated; much of the soil is of excellent quality, and all, or the greater part, might be cultivated if properly drained. It is well watered by the rivers St. Francis, Nicolet, Bécancour, and their tributary streams. The north section of the county, and, indeed, the land generally, is level.

The county of Sherbrooke, is bounded north by the county of Drummond, west and south-west, by the counties of Shefford and Stanstead; south, by the State of New Hampshire, and east by the counties of Megantic and Beauce. It comprises twenty-eight of the eastern townships. In this county the British American Land Company have obtained, by purchase from the Crown, an extensive territory, containing about 600,000 acres, adjoining the counties of Megantic and Beauce, and comprising about fourteen townships. They have also several detached lots throughout this county, and the counties of Shefford and Stanstead, formerly the Crown reserves. In addition to the lands above described, they have made large purchases of lands sold by the government, at auction, and from private individuals. They are at present proprietors of more than one million of acres, purchased with a view to their settlement by emigrants from the British Isles. I am unable to state what progress has yet been made in regard to settling these lands. The Company have not been long in operation. The lands in the county of Sherbrooke are of good quality generally. The face of the country is much diversified; hill and dale prevail throughout; it would be most suitable for raising and feeding stock, both neat cattle and sheep, and would be the most profitable mode of occupying the soil. Excellent pasture might be obtained by clearing off the wood, sowing grass seeds, and draining such lands as might be unfit for the plough, from its stony, uneven and hilly surface. The county is very extensive, containing near 2,000,000 acres, and would give an immense annual produce if settled, and judiciously managed. It has only 60,000 acres cultivated.

The county of Champlain, on the north side of the St. Lawrence, fronts about 25 miles on the river, and is bounded on the north-east by the county of Portneuf, north by the waste lands of the Crown, and south-west by the county of St. Maurice. The soil is good in general, though the country is thinly settled. Of 600,000 acres, only 170,000 are occupied, and 35,000 cultivated. I have no doubt but most of the soil is very capable of profitable occupation by the husbandman; and there is only about a twelfth part yet in cultivation. This county is well watered by the rivers St. Maurice, Champlain, Batiscan, and St. Anne. The face of the country towards the east, is considerably diversified; and from the mouth of the Batiscan to St. Anne, the rising lands north of the St. Lawrence present a most beautiful landscape. In coming down the river St. Lawrence from Montreal, this part of the country is the first that strikes the traveller's eye, being the commencement of the gently elevated tract of land that bounds the river from that point to Quebec, and is particularly beautiful on the north side.

The county of St. Maurice, is bounded in front, south, and south-east

by the St. Lawrence and Lake St. Peter, for above 30 miles ; south-west by the county of Berthier ; north-west and north, by the waste lands of the crown ; and north-east by the county of Champlain. Though some parts of the soil in this county are light and sandy, the greater portion is of excellent quality. It requires careful draining in the low flat parts, but back from the St. Lawrence, the land is sufficiently high to admit of perfect draining. Most, if not all, the Seigniorial land, is conceded, but not half of it in cultivation, about 80,000 acres. A large tract of waste crown land, containing above 6,000,000 acres, together with three surveyed townships, containing 115,000 acres, are comprised within the boundaries of this county ; and, I believe, most of these lands are fit for settlement. The county is extremely well watered by several rivers, the St. Maurice, Maskinonge, Du Loup, and Machiche, with many smaller streams. The town of Three-Rivers is situated in this county, and the extensive iron mines and iron foundry at St. Maurice, are about 10 miles north of that town.

THE DISTRICT OF MONTREAL, contains 19 counties, Berthier, L'Assomption, Lachenaye, Terrebonne, Two-Mountains, and Ottawa, north of the St. Lawrence and river Ottawa ; Vaudreuil, between the rivers Ottawa and St. Lawrence ; the county of Montreal, in the island of Montreal ; and on the south side of the St. Lawrence, the counties of Beauharnois, Laprairie, Chambly, Acadie, Rouville, Verchères, St. Hyacinthe, Richelieu, Shefford, Stanstead and Missisquoi.

The county of Berthier is bounded on the north-east, by the county of St. Maurice ; north and north-west, by the waste lands of the crown ; south-west, by the county of L'Assomption, and south-east, by Lake St. Peter and the St. Lawrence, on whose shores it fronts for about 25 or 26 miles. The soil in this county has an excellent character. It is populous so far as the Seigniories extend, and is the second county in the Province for the quantity of cultivated land, 110,000 acres. There are two surveyed townships partially settled, and no less than 5,000,000 acres of waste crown land, comprised within the boundaries of the county. Most of this land is, I believe, capable of profitable settlement. The face of the country is level generally towards the St. Lawrence, but more to the north, it is less so. It is well watered by rivers and several small lakes. The L'Assomption and Berthier rivers are the principal. The small town of Berthier is on the banks of the St. Lawrence, about 45 miles from Montreal, and 135 miles from Quebec. The steamboats stop here two or three times in the week, on their way between Montreal and Quebec.

L'Assomption county is bounded north-east by the county of Berthier ; north and north-west, by the waste lands of the crown ; south-west, by the county of Lachenaye ; and south, or rather south-east, by the St. Lawrence. It fronts on the latter about 10 or 12 miles. It is well watered, the river L'Assomption having its course through the county, with many tributary streams or branches. The settled part of the county is excellent land, and the whole of the seigniori, and two surveyed townships, are, I believe, occupied, and nearly half, or 72,000 acres of them cultivated. There are 3,000,000 acres of waste land of the crown, comprised within the north and north-west boundaries of the county, and pro-

e 30 miles ; south-
by the waste lands
amplain. Though
dy, the greater por-
ning in the low flat
sufficiently high to
gnorland, is con-
0 acres. A large
000 acres, together
res, are comprised
most of these lands
ell watered by se-
up, and Machiche,
ivers is situated in
undry at St. Mau-

ties, Berthier, L'-
ins, and Ottawa,
il, between the ri-
al, in the island of
e, the counties of
erchères, St. Hy-

t, by the county of
nds of the crown ;
th-east, by Lake
ronts for about 25
character. It is
econd county in the
res. There are
n 5,000,000 acres
es of the county.
settlement. The
wrence, but more
and several small
e principal. The
rence, about 45
e steamboats stop
een Montreal and

ounty of Berthier ;
; south-west, by
east, by the St.
. It is well wa-
the county, with
of the county is
surveyed town-
0 acres of them
the crown, com-
county, and pro-

bably the greater part fit for settlement. There are two or three small towns in this county : L'Assomption is the principal one, and is a place of considerable business.

The county of Lachenaye, is bounded on the north-east by the county of L'Assomption ; north and north-west, by the waste lands of the crown ; south-west, by the county of Terrebonne, and south-east, by the river St. Jean, on which it fronts about 12 miles. It is a small county, and, I believe, all occupied, and about one-third, or 63,000 acres cultivated. The soil is generally good, though part of the township lands is said to be poor. It is well watered by the rivers Lachenaye, Mascouche and Achigan, and many small streams.

The county of Terrebonne, is bounded on the north-east by the county of Lachenaye, north and north-west, by the waste lands of the crown ; south-west, by the county of Two-Mountains, and south-east by the River des-Prairies, on which it fronts about 12 miles, or more. This county comprehends the seigniory of Isle Jesus, which is about 21 miles long and 6 miles wide. The soil of this island is excellent, and the surface very level. The Isle Jesus is connected with the main land by a well built wooden bridge, at St. Therese ; and on the principal road between Montreal and the river Du Chene, another wooden bridge is being erected, over the Rivière-des-Prairies, between the island of Montreal and the Isles Jesus, and will probably be finished next summer. The latter is constructed in a very superior manner, and will be a great convenience to the people of the Isle Jesus, and north of it, and the Ottawa river. Some time back, a bridge was built from the Isle Jesus to the main land at the river Du Chene, on the line of road between Montreal and St. Andrews, but has been carried away. In that particular place, it is not difficult to construct a bridge, and it would complete the communication from Montreal to St. Andrews. The county of Terrebonne in general is good land, and the seigniorial part, and surveyed townships, of which there are three, are nearly occupied ; and one-half, or 105,000 acres in cultivation. Within the boundaries of the county is comprised near 2,000,000 acres of the wild lands of the crown, and are favourably reported of. The principal river is the Du Nord, and there are many smaller streams.

The county of Two-Mountains, is bounded north-east by the county of Terrebonne ; on the north and north-west, by the waste lands of the crown ; south, by the Lake of Two Mountains and the river Ottawa ; south-west, by the county of Ottawa. It fronts on the Lake of Two-Mountains and Ottawa river, near 70 miles. With the exception of Montreal, it has the largest population of any county in the province, and ranks third in extent of cultivated land, of which there is 100,000 acres. The soil is generally of excellent quality, though a proportion of it is very stony and light, particularly in the seigniory of Argenteuil. The small towns of St. Andrews, Indian Village and River Du Chene, are the only places worthy of notice. The county is watered by the rivers Du Nord, Rouge, and Du Chene. In this county there are near 300,000 acres of waste land of the crown, together with 300,000 acres of seigniorial and surveyed township lands uncultivated, 100,000 acres only of which are, I believe occupied.

The county of Ottawa, is bounded on the north only by the territory of the Hudson Bay Company ; west, by a line running due north from Lake Temiscaming ; south, by the river Ottawa, and east, by the county of Two-Mountains. This county comprises a vast extent of territory, of which the north portion is not much known. In one seignicry and eight surveyed townships, there are about 700,000 acres, of which not one-fourth appears to be occupied, and only one twenty-eighth part, or 25,000 acres, is in cultivation. The waste land of the crown is estimated at near 20,000,000, acres. I believe the greater portion of this waste land to be capable of rendering an adequate return for the labour necessary for its cultivation. The soil on the bank of the Ottawa, and most of what has been explored of the county, is of good quality. The county is abundantly watered by several rivers and lakes. The principal rivers are Petit Nation, rivers Blanche, Lievres, and Gatineau, with the river Ottawa, in front.

The county of Vaudreuil, occupies that portion of Lower-Canada that is situated between the Ottawa and St. Lawrence rivers, by which rivers it is bounded on three sides, and on the fourth, or west, by Upper-Canada. The soil is of good quality, and all the land is occupied, of which nearly half, 75,000 acres, is in cultivation. It is watered by several small rivers. There are some thriving villages. Those most deserving of notice are, Coteau du Lac, Cedars, and Vaudreuil.

The county of Montreal, comprises the beautiful island of Montreal, and lies at the confluence of the Ottawa and St. Lawrence rivers, separated from the Isle Jesus by the Rivière des Prairies. It is about 32 miles long by 10 miles broad, at the widest point. It is at present held as a seignior by the Seminary of St. Sulpice at Montreal, and in justice to these Reverend Gentlemen, I believe there are not in Lower-Canada, Seigniors who are more indulgent to the censitaires.

The mountain immediately back of the city of Montreal, is the only high land on the island, and this is not more than 550 feet above the level of the river. With this exception, and the valley of the river St. Pierre, the surface of the island is very level, and the soil in general of superior excellence, and very productive in all species of grain, vegetables, and fruit, in greater perfection than any other part of the province.

From many points on the mountain, the prospect on every side is most grand and magnificent. The surrounding country, villages, farm houses, cultivated fields, rich meadows, the distant forests, the city, the noble river, the steamboats and shipping, form a landscape that can scarcely be surpassed in beauty and magnificence. The prospect to the north-west has particularly excited my admiration. I must, however, cut short my description of this delightful scenery, and recommend those who visit Montreal to view this landscape, and judge for themselves of its beauties, which no pen can do justice to.

The city of Montreal is situated on the south side of the island, lat. 45,31 long. 73,34 west, at the point which may be considered the termination of the uninterrupted navigation of the St. Lawrence, as the rapids, which first interrupt the navigation, commence immediately above the port of Montreal. It is the first city in British America in extent, population, and wealth. It is supposed to cover above 1000 acres of

y by the territory of
the north from Lake
t, by the county of
tent of territory, of
seignicry and eight
of which not one-
fifth part, or 25,000
own is estimated at
this waste land to
ar necessary for its
most of what has
e county is abun-
incipal rivers are
with the river Ot-

ower-Canada that
s, by which rivers
, by Upper-Can-
occupied, of which
ntered by several
most deserving of

and of Montreal,
ence rivers, sepa-
s. It is about 32
s at present held
eal, and in justice
a Lower-Canada,

Montreal, is the only
t above the level
e river St. Pierre,
eneral of superior
, vegetables, and
vince.

every side is most
ges, farm houses,
city, the noble
can scarcely be
o the north-west
er, cut short my
those who visit
s of its beauties,

f the island, lat.
dered the termi-
e, as the rapids,
ately above the
erica in extent,
1000 acres of

ground, including the suburbs. It has over 100 streets, 5,500 houses, and a population, by estimate, of near 35,000. There is not a city of the same extent on this continent that has better, and more substantially built houses, many of beautiful cut stone, and latterly almost all the new houses are built with cut stone, and are generally three and four stories high above the surface. This stone is procured at a short distance from the city, is soft, and easily dressed, and resists all the rigour of the climate. The improvement in Montreal within the last eighteen years, is very great indeed, and a greater number of fine houses have been erected last year, than any year previous during the period referred to. The most public streets are kept in excellent repair; and since the city has been incorporated, all the streets and roads have been greatly improved under the management of the mayor and common-council. The city is lighted, and is supplied with water, by water works, the property of a chartered company. The port has been greatly improved lately by the construction of extensive wharfs, from funds borrowed by the province, and it is contemplated to extend these improvements by the same means the ensuing summer. The Lachine canal, constructed at an expenditure of near £140,000 of the provincial revenue, connects the port with the navigable waters of the St. Lawrence at Lachine, but is only suitable for durham boats, that draw about four feet of water. At Lachine, steam navigation commences again on the line of the St. Lawrence and the river Ottawa.

It would occupy too large a space of this work to give a detailed description of the city of Montreal. The Catholic Parish Church is, however, a building which I must notice, as, I believe, it ranks with the first buildings in North America, and most certainly does great honor to the religious community who have erected it. It was estimated to cost near £100,000 currency. It stands about the centre of the city, and fronts the Place d'Armes, a handsome square. In length it is 255½ feet, in breadth 134½ feet. The height of the flanks is 61 feet from the flagging of the terrace to the eaves. I believe it is intended that there shall be six towers, so arranged that each flank shall present three; these, however, are not yet finished. Those on the principal west front are to be 220 feet high. The space between the front towers is 73 feet by 120 in height, crowned with an embattled parapet. These towers are at present not much higher than the parapet, and are covered with a temporary roof. The flank and east end towers, are to be 115 feet in height. The flanks are decorated with buttresses, and crowned on the top with hollow pinnacles which serve as chimneys. The exterior of the building is faced with hewn stone of excellent quality, and the workmanship is exceedingly well executed. The eastern window is 64 feet in height, and 34 in breadth. It is intended to surround the building with a terrace. In front, the ascent is by a flight of steps to the portal, which is formed by an arcade, consisting of three arches, each 19 feet by 48 in height. From this arcade there are five entrances into the church, two of which lead to the galleries. In front, over the arcade, there are several niches, intended for statues, but only one, the centre, is yet occupied. Between the front towers, it is intended to have a promenade 76 feet by 20, elevated 120 feet above the surface of the Place d'Armes, the access to which will be gained by

a geometrical stair, and must afford a most extensive view of the St. Lawrence, and surrounding country. The front towers are to be furnished with clocks and bells. The roof of the church is covered with tin. It is altogether a most noble building, a suitable temple for the worship of the Creator.

The interior is very well finished, and contains 1244 pews on the ground floor, and two galleries, one above the other. The eastern window is handsomely painted, representing several characters of scripture history.

The high altar, placed near the eastern window, appears to great advantage. There are several large historical paintings placed on each side which possess great merit. The groined ceiling is 80 feet in height. The vaults of the ceiling and galleries are supported by a double range of grouped columns of wood, painted in imitation of clouded marble. The carpenter work is painted in imitation of oak. The colouring of the ceiling and the pillars is not, in my humble judgment, the most appropriate for so fine a building; that grave richness is wanted so necessary to the perfect finish and solemnity of a large church, and particularly a church of so magnificent an exterior. The interior is, however, most conveniently arranged as a church, and the Catholics of Montreal may well be proud of it. The corner stone was laid in September, 1824, and the first High Mass celebrated in July, 1829.

The English church, stands in Notre Dame-street, not far from the church above described, and is a very fine structure. It has a handsome spire, above 200 feet high, with one large bell, and time-keepers on four faces of the belfrey. It is furnished with a very superior organ, and the interior is conveniently and handsomely arranged with four ranges of pews on the ground floor, and a gallery on the east end, and two sides, supported by two ranges of pillars, the whole painted white.

There are three Presbyterian churches. One lately erected near the Recollet Catholic church, is a very neat building. A large Catholic church stands in the St. Lawrence suburbs, erected two or three years previous to the Cathedral, before described. An American Presbyterian church, two Methodist chapels, a Baptist and Congregational church, have all been built within a few years. There are two or three more places of public worship, one belonging to the Protestant Episcopalians, the others to dissenting congregations.

The Seminary of St. Sulpice, is a large and commodious building, and is close to the Cathedral. It is the residence of the Catholic clergy of Montreal, and also a college for the education of youth in the higher branches of philosophy and mathematics. A very considerable amount is annually distributed to the poor, by the truly charitable and reverend gentlemen of this seminary, and, I believe, without any distinction as to religion. As a member of the church of England, I give this testimony with pleasure; and it is further due to the character of these reverend gentlemen, to state, that when that dreadful pestilence, the cholera, ravaged Montreal in 1832, and 1834, they were indefatigable in their attendance on the sick and dying. The plague did not appear to have any terror for them; they were constantly going about the city night and day, offering spiritual consolation to the afflicted in the hour of need and

ve view of the St.
s are to be furnish-
s covered with tin.
le for the worship

244 pews on the
The eastern win-
acters of scripture

appears to great ad-
s placed on each
s 80 feet in height.
by a double rango
uded marble. The
louring of the ceil-
e most appropriate
necessary to the
particularly a church
ver, most conve-
ntreal may well be
er, 1824, and the

not far from the
t has a handsome
e-keepers on four
or organ, and the
h four ranges of
d, and two sides,
ite.

ected near the Re-
Catholic church
e years previous
byterian church,
church, have all
e more places of
lians, the others

us building, and
atholic clergy of
a in the higher
siderable amount
le and reverend
distinction as to
e this testimony
these reverend
e cholera, rave-
e in their atten-
ar to have any
city night and
our of need and

of death ; and it is a remarkable circumstance that there was not a fatal case of cholera among the Catholic or Protestant clergy of the city. It is but justice to the Protestant clergy also, to bear testimony of their attention to their congregations during that most afflicting dispensation of Providence, which proved so fatal to the inhabitants of Montreal and Quebec, and in many country parishes. In one day, 150 persons have died of cholera in Montreal, and, I believe, an equal number in Quebec. Whole families were, in some instances, carried off. The country has been most providentially saved from a return of this plague last year, and may perhaps continue free from it in future. From the commencement and progress of this disease, showing itself both years on the arrival of emigrants that were known to have cholera on board their ships on the passage, and following them through the country here, it is difficult to suppose that it is not infectious, and the most convincing proof of its being so is that it did not break out in 1833 or 1835, when it was not known to be in the British Isles or brought in emigrant vessels. But to return to the description of Montreal.

There are three convents ; the Hotel Dieu, is an establishment for the sick of both sexes, who have medical attendance and most careful attention from the charitable Sisters of the convent. It contains 37 Religious Professes. The convent of Gray Sisters, or Hospital General, has an establishment for foundlings, who are provided for until they are capable of providing for themselves. It contains 29 Professes ; and the Congregation de Notre Dame, has 80 Professes.

The English Hospital is an extensive and fine building, exceedingly well arranged in every part for the sick. It was built by subscription and donations, and is principally supported in the same way. The provincial legislature has occasionally granted aids, but they have not been permanent or regular. It is an establishment greatly deserving of support, and every citizen in Montreal is interested in maintaining this hospital, as the most effectual means of preserving themselves and their families from fevers and other contagious diseases, which they are much exposed to from the great influx of strangers to their city in summer.

The College, or Petit Séminaire, was built at the expense of the Seminary of St. Sulpice, and is an extensive building, three stories high. The body of the building is 210 feet long, and 45 broad ; there is a wing at each end 186 feet long, and nearly 40 broad. It is capable of giving accommodation to a large number of students, and has apartments for a director, professors and masters.

The honorable James McGill, once a respectable merchant of Montreal, bequeathed an estate, and the sum of £10,000 for the endowment of a college to bear his name. This college has not yet gone into operation, owing to the bequest being disputed for several years. The suit has, however, terminated, and the property devised is in the possession of the corporation of the college.

There are three large public schools, the English National School, the British and Canadian School, and the Recollet School. They receive aid occasionally from the provincial legislature. There are many other private schools, and the charge for tuition is generally very moderate.

The Montreal Library and reading room occupy a building in St. Jo-

soph-street, conveniently situated, and contains many thousand volumes of valuable books. It is well supplied with newspapers, magazines, &c. domestic and foreign, and subscriptions for admission are moderate.

The new market place extends from St. Paul-street to Notre Dame-street. The centre of the building is occupied by butchers' stalls, and on each side are seats covered in and open in front, that are for the use of those who sell butter, eggs, vegetables, &c. of which there is at all seasons an abundant supply. At one end the market has an upper story, which is occupied for selling fowls, and other produce.

Near the river side, is the fish market, not very extensive, but sufficiently so for the sale of fresh fish. Two market places have been erected in the St. Lawrence suburbs; they are not much used. A most splendid market has been lately erected between St. Paul-street and the convent of the Gray Sisters. Though it is not yet numerously attended, there can be no doubt that it will soon be the most public in the city, as it is well situated for a market, and the accommodation is superior. The building is 350 feet long, and the plan is similar to that of the Hungerford market, London. It is three stories high, but the ground story is in part below the surface. The Hay and Wood markets occupy each end of McGill-street.

The Champ de Mars, is a place for military exercise, and is an excellent parade ground, though not very extensive. It might be rendered an agreeable promenade for the inhabitants, and something of the kind is much wanted in Montreal. There is not in the city or neighbourhood, a suitable promenade or public garden, with the exception of one botanical garden at Cote au Barron, which is rather far from the city. On the rising grounds close to the city, or on the river banks, are many suitable and beautiful situations for public gardens, that would, if properly conducted, amply repay the expenditure, and promote the health and enjoyment of the citizens. Quebec is equally destitute of a public promenade or garden, though affording many delightful situations for both in the neighbourhood of the city. Human beings confined in cities, require recreation occasionally; and public gardens, conducted on a proper plan, would afford in summer the most pleasing, healthful and rational amusement that could be desired, and need not be expensive.

The rising lands immediately near the city, and the river banks above and below the port, offer many eligible and beautiful sites for country residences. Latterly a few have been erected, but only a few. At some future period, the neighbourhood of Montreal will, no doubt, be thickly studded with handsome villas, cottages and gardens; and I do not think it possible to find more desirable or charming situations. The soil is suitable for gardens and fruit, and the market and stores of Montreal are always well and cheaply supplied with every necessary and luxury. Gentlemen of small fortunes could live cheaper and better in Montreal or its neighbourhood, than in any part of the British Isles, or of North America.

The rapid of St. Mary, about a mile below the port of Montreal, was, heretofore, a great disadvantage to the harbour; ships could not stem the current except with a strong easterly wind. Latterly, steam towboats, impelled by steam engines of 150 to 200 horse power, tow ships from Quebec, from one to half a dozen together, and will tow them up the ra-

ny thousand volumes
ers, magazines, &c.
n are moderate.

et to Notre Dame-
butchers' stalls, and
that are for the use
which there is at all
t has an upper story,
ce.

extensive, but suffi-
es have been erect-
uch used. A most
Paul-street and the
numerously attend-
t public in the city,
odation is superior.
to that of the Hun-
t the ground story
markets occupy each

se, and is an excel-
ght be rendered an
ng of the kind is
or neighbourhood,
tion of one botani-
the city. On the
are many suitable
d, if properly con-
e health and enjoy-
public promenade
ns for both in the
a cities, require re-
on a proper plan,
and rational amuse-

river banks above
tes for country re-
a few. At some
doubt, be thickly
d I do not think it
The soil is suitable
ontreal are always
ury. Gentlemen
real or its neigh-
rth America.

of Montreal, was,
ould not stem the
steam towboats,
tow ships from
w them up the ra-

pids St. Mary two or three at a time. By this means most ships which bring out goods from England to Montreal come up to that port before they discharge their cargoes, as they were obliged to do formerly. The Lake St. Peter offers some obstruction to large vessels heavily laden, as it is in many places shallow. It is, however, proposed to deepen a channel through this lake, a measure that can be easily accomplished, by a suitable steam-dredging machine, as the bottom of the lake is composed of such materials as will not offer much obstruction to a dredging machine, judiciously constructed. The intercourse between Montreal and Quebec, is constantly continued from the moment the river is clear of ice in spring, until it again becomes closed with ice in winter : this is always seven months at least, and sometimes nearly eight. In spring, the ice often continues at Quebec several days after it is clear at Montreal. I have repeatedly known steamboats to leave Montreal for Quebec, from the 15th of April to the 21st, and the navigation to continue until the 15th December ; but from the 25th of April to the first week of December is the usual term that the navigation is open. Every day during that time, Sundays excepted, a steamboat leaves Montreal for Quebec, and from Quebec for Montreal. The charge for cabin passengers is five dollars down, and six dollars up, board included, a charge that is generally considered considerably over what it might be, and fairly remunerate proprietors of steamers. Steerage passengers pay one dollar and a half up, and the same down, without board. The journey is performed down in about from 15 to 20 hours, and up in 24 hours, provided there is no accident, and no towing of ships. The boats stop at Sorel, 45 miles from Montreal, and take in firewood there, and land and receive passengers and goods occasionally. At Berthier also, the opposite side of the St. Lawrence, the same distance from Montreal, steamboats stop. At Port St. Francis, on the south shore of Lake St. Peter, about 9 miles from Three-Rivers, stores and a wharf have lately been erected by the British American Land Company, for the convenience of landing passengers and goods destined for their lands in the eastern townships. From this point there is a road to these townships, and to settlers going there, it is much the shortest and least expensive route. At Three-Rivers, on the north side of the St. Lawrence, 90 miles from Quebec and the same distance from Montreal, is another stopping place, and here the steamers generally take in wood sufficient for the boat's use to Quebec, and for the return to Three-Rivers, as the particular description of wood they use (*tamarack* or *épènelle rouge*), is obtained at Three-Rivers, in abundance, and at a low price ; there is no other stopping place to Quebec. At the Richelieu rapids, about 50 miles from Three-Rivers, or little more than half way from that town to Quebec, the St. Lawrence is greatly contracted in its bed by high lands on each shore, and large masses of rocks, and the river in consequence becomes very rapid, and in time of low water leaves but a narrow channel. Steamboats going towards Quebec, may pass the rapids at any state of the tide, but in coming up the river from Quebec, the steamboats generally leave that port at an hour that will give them the tide in their favour in passing the rapids. The tide rises about 8 or 10 feet at the Richelieu rapids, and extends its influence as high as Three-Rivers, where it rises about 2 feet ; its influence is not

very perceptible higher than Three-Rivers. When the boats lose the tide they have to anchor below the rapids, and wait for the next tide ; this does not often occur.

Sixteen years back, there was no mode of communication with the opposite shore of the St. Lawrence at Montreal, except by batteaus or canoes ; very frequently accidents occurred, and the loss of many lives. Now there are two or three steamers plying between Montreal and Laprairie (a distance of 9 miles,) and other points on the south shore of the St. Lawrence. There is a horse-boat used on the traverse below the Current St. Mary to Longueuil, on the opposite shore. Regular stages ply between Laprairie and St. Johns, and form the line of communication from Montreal to New-York, the stages meeting the Lake Champlain steamers at St. Johns. A rail-road is now nearly completed between Laprairie and St. Johns, and will go into operation early next summer. This will be of incalculable advantage to Montreal, and greatly increase the communication between that city and the United States. The road from Laprairie to St. Johns has been hitherto most wretchedly bad, but in future this inconvenience will be at an end. I believe there is no country in the world more favourable for the construction of rail-roads than Lower-Canada generally, it has such a level surface. On the line of the Laprairie rail-road, it is almost perfectly level. Montreal is admirably well situated for commerce, and when Canada becomes better settled, and her immense territory producing abundantly, that city must become one of the first on the continent of America. The climate is agreeable and healthful, and the surrounding country has a most fertile soil.

The city of Montreal sends four members to the provincial parliament. It has four banks, the Montreal bank, City bank, the People's bank, and Commercial bank. The two latter are private banks, and the two former are chartered banks, managed by a president and directors, annually elected. The Montreal bank has a capital of £250,000, and the City bank a capital of £200,000, all paid up ; they discount at 6 per cent., and the notes of all the banks circulate freely, and extensively. The charters of the Montreal and City banks expire in 1837. See bank statement.

The county of Beauharnois, is situated on the south side of the St. Lawrence, and comes to a point westward, where the boundary line between the United States and Canada touches the St. Lawrence. It is bounded on the south side by the State of New-York, and east by the counties of L'Acadie and Laprairie. It is watered by the Chateauguay and its branches, and several small streams. The soil is generally of good quality, though some is light and sandy. The right hon. E. Ellice, of London, owns the only seigniority in this county, which comprises nearly half its extent. It is one of those seigniories in which the rent of wild land is raised to 6d. the arpent ; but more of this in another place. There is still, I believe, a considerable quantity of land unconceded in this county ; about a fifth part only is cultivated, 75,000 acres.

The county of L'Acadie, is bounded east by the county of Richelieu ; north by Chambly and Laprairie counties ; west by the county of Beauharnois, and south by the State of New-York. It is watered by the Montreal, Lacolle, and La Tortue rivers, and is watered on the east side

the boats lose the
for the next tide ;

cation with the op-
by batteaus or cas-
ss of many lives.

Montreal and Lap-
south shore of the
averse below the

Regular stages
ne of communica-
the Lake Cham-

ly completed be-
on early next sum-
treal, and greatly

the United States.
o most wretchedly
. I believe there

struction of rail-
surface. On the
vel. Montreal is

la becomes better
ly, that city must
The climate is

as a most fertile

vincial parliament.

ople's bank, and

nd the two former

ectors, annually

00, and the City

t 6 per cent., and

ly. The charters

nk statement.

h side of the St.

oundary line be-

Lawrence. It is

, and east by the

he Chateauguay

generally of good

on. E. Ellice, of

comprises nearly

the rent of wild

er place. There

onced in this

es.

ty of Richelieu ;

county of Beau-

watered by the

on the east side

by the Richelieu, which forms its boundary. Much of the soil requires draining, and a part is stony, but is naturally of good quality. The industrious husbandman might do much for its amelioration. I believe all the land is occupied, and about one-third, 42,000 acres, cultivated.

The county of Laprairie, is bounded north by the St. Lawrence ; west, by the county of Beauharnois ; south and east, by L'Acadie and Chambly counties. It is watered by the rivers Montreal, La Tortue, and St. Rigis, and near its west boundary, by the river Chateauguay. The surface is extremely level. Most of the soil is good, and Montreal is supplied with a large portion of the best hay from this county. All the lands are occupied, and nearly two-thirds, 92,000 acres, are cultivated. The village of Laprairie is pleasantly situated, but it has not made any great progress in improvement or extent, for several years. In a country such as Lower-Canada, where there are scarcely any manufactories established, except in the farmers' houses, the villages have no great chance of improvement immediately. The farmers have to go to the cities to dispose of their produce, and there they buy most of what they require, when they have cash to pay for what they want. The shop keepers in villages sell generally on credit, at greatly advanced prices, and this credit is often exceedingly injurious to the farmers. I shall advert to this subject again.

The county of Chambly, is bounded north-west by the St. Lawrence ; south-west, by the county of Laprairie ; south, by the county of L'Acadie ; east, by the river Richelieu, and north-east by the county of Verchères. It is watered on two sides by the St. Lawrence and Richelieu rivers, and by the Montreal which discharges into the Chambly bason. A canal is being constructed and nearly completed, which connects the navigable waters of the Richelieu at the Chambly basin with the same river at St. Johns, where it becomes again navigable, and continues so to Lake Champlain, in the United States. This canal is 10 miles in length, and well constructed ; the fall from St. Johns to the Chambly basin is ——— and the river is one continued rapid almost all that distance. The locks are built of stone, and are, I believe, eight or ten in number. The canal was constructed from the provincial revenue, at the cost of about £60,000 currency. It must have a considerable trade, particularly in wood, to Quebec. The rail road, however, will direct most of the trade to Montreal, and much to the advantage of all parties interested. The county of Chambly is, next to Montreal, the best settled, and most generally cultivated of any county in the province. The land is of good quality, and level surface ; all the land is occupied, and very little in a waste state, not over 15,000 acres. A college has been established at Chambly.

The county of Verchères, is bounded on the south-west by the county of Chambly, and comprises ——— the land from the bounds of that county, between the St. Lawrence ——— the north-west, and the river Richelieu on the south-east. It is of a triangular shape, and extends about the same distances on the St. Lawrence and river Richelieu. It is sufficiently watered by these rivers, and several small streams. The soil is good, very level, and well settled ; all the land is occupied, and three-fourths, or 95,000 acres cultivated. The village of Varennes is delightfully situated on the banks of the St. Lawrence, has a handsome church with

two spires, and an extensive hotel lately erected to accommodate visitors who come to drink the waters of a famous spa, near the village. The waters possess medicinal qualities of a high character. A steambont plys constantly in summer between Montreal and the village, a distance of 15 miles. On Sundays great numbers resort to the spa.

The county of Richelieu, is bounded on the north by Lake St. Peter ; west, by the Richelieu or Sorel river and county of Verchères ; south, by the county of Rouville, and east, by the counties of St. Hyacinthe and Yamaska. It is watered abundantly by the Richelieu and Yamaska rivers, and several smaller streams. The soil in some parts is excellent, but much of it is light and sandy ; it is, however, capable generally of rewarding the industrious husbandman. I believe all the land is occupied, though not one-third, or 70,000 arpents, is cultivated. The borough of Sorel or William Henry, is beautifully situated on the point where the river Richelieu discharges into the St. Lawrence. The streets are regularly laid out, and cross at right angles. There is a square also marked out, but there has been scarcely any improvement or increase for the last 20 years. The Catholic church is built a short distance from the village. The English church stands in the square, and the parsonage house close to it. The number of houses in this town is perhaps 250, and a population of about 1200. It returns one member to the provincial parliament. There is a good house, much in the style of the best description of farm houses, which belongs to the government, and has been occupied occasionally in the summer season by the governors in chief. It is pleasantly situated on the banks of the river Richelieu, about half a mile from the village : some land is attached. The situation is healthful, and the scenery has considerable beauty, but I believe these are the only advantages it can boast of.

The county of Rouville, is bounded west by the river Richelieu, and and north by the county of Richelieu ; east, by the counties of St. Hyacinthe and Missiskoui. It is low, and of a level surface, requiring much draining. The soil is naturally of good quality, if judiciously managed. The greater part of the land is occupied, but only one-fifth, 64,000 arpents, in cultivation. Missiskoui bay comes in between this county and the county of Missiskoui. It is sufficiently watered by the river and bay on two sides, and by many small streams.

The county of St. Hyacinthe is bounded on the north by the county of Richelieu, and west by the same county, and that of Rouville ; southerly and easterly, by the counties of Shefford and Drummond. The river Yamaska has its course through this county, and with its branches, waters it abundantly. The soil is of good quality. In this county there are two mountains of considerable height, Yamaska and Rougemont. In this part of the country, there are several other high lands which considerably improve the scenery, where the country in general is so flat ; they are distinguished by the names Belœil, Boucherville, Chambly, and Mount Johnston. Much of the land is yet unconceded, and not much over a sixth part, 60,000 arpents, is in cultivation. There is an extensive college established at the village of St. Hyacinthe.

The county of Missiskoui, is bounded on the north by the county of Shefford ; on the west, by the county of Rouville and Missiskoui bay ;

accommodate visitors to the village. The river. A steamboat to the village, a distance of 100 miles.

Lake St. Peter ; Richelieu ; south, the Hyacinthe and Yamaska rivers. The soil is excellent, and generally of red sandstone is occupied.

The borough of St. John, at the point where the river crosses the streets are regular and marked. The last year for the last year from the village. The house close to the population of 100,000. There are many farm houses, and occasionally in a pleasantly situated town from the village : the scenery has many advantages it can

Richelieu, and the cities of St. Hyacinthe, requiring much business managed. Fifteen, 64,000 are in this county and the river and bay

by the county of St. John ; southern. The river has many branches, waters county there and Rougemont. Lands which coniferous is so flat ; Chambly, and and not much there is an extensive

the county of Mississquoi bay ;

on the south, by the state of Vermont, and on the east, by the county of Stanstead. It is well watered by the Mississquoi and Pike rivers, and several smaller streams. The soil is good, but much of it requires draining. The land is mostly occupied, but not one-fourth, 50,000 acres, is cultivated. I believe this county to be very favourable for stock farming.

In Lower-Canada, the towns and villages are not numerous or extensive. There are scarcely any manufactures except the tanning of leather, carried on in the villages. Most of the woollen and linen manufactures are confined to the farmers' houses. The town, or borough of Three-Rivers, is next in extent to Montreal and Quebec ; it has about 600 houses, and 5,000 inhabitants. It returns two members to the provincial parliament. The town of Sorrel, or William Henry, has about 250 houses, and perhaps 1200 inhabitants, and returns one member to parliament. The town of St. Johns, on the river Richelieu, has 300 houses, and near 2,000 inhabitants. This small town is very likely to increase and improve rapidly when the rail-road from that place to Laprairie goes into operation. It is the great thoroughfare between Canada and the United States. The small town of Aubigny, opposite to Quebec, does not contain over 100 houses. These are the only places that are considered to deserve the name of towns at present. There are about 130 villages, containing perhaps, 6,100 houses ; of these villages, there are in the district of Montreal 76, Quebec 32, Three-Rivers 19, and Gaspé 3. In each of these villages there is sure to be a handsome church, and in some, more than one, where there are protestant congregations. The total number of houses supposed to be in cities, towns and villages, is about 16,600.

There are post offices established in almost every city, town, and village in Lower-Canada. On the 16th February, 1836, the number was 128, in the following places :

Abbotsford	Champlain	Hatley
Aylmer	Churchville	Henryville
Baie des Chaleurs	Caena	Hemmingford
Babyville	Compton	Hereford
Beauharnois	Coteau du Lac	Huntingdon
Bedford	Clarenceville	Hull
Berthier	Chateau Richer	Isle aux Noix,
Berthier en Bas	Danville	Isle Verte
Bic	Drummondville	Industry
Bolton	Dundee	Kamour
Boucherville	Dunham	La Baie
Brome	Dewittville	La Beauce
Brompton	Eaton	Lachine
Buckingham	Frelighsburgh	Lacolle
Bécancour	Gaspé	Laprairie
Barriston	Gentilly	L'Assomption
Cap Santé	Georgeville	Lennoxville
Cascades	Granby	Lotbiniere
Chambly	Grenville	Les Eboulemens
Chateauguay	Grondines	Lochar
Chatham		

Leeds	Rivière Ouelle	St. Remi
L'Islet	Russeltown	St. Roch des Aulnets
Lachute	St. André	St. Roch L'Achigan
Lacadie	St. Andrews	St. Thomas
Manningville	Ste. Anne de la Pérade	Shefford
Murray Bay	Ste Anne de la Pocatière	Sherbrooke
Montreal	St. Antoine	Stanstead
Napierville	St. Césaire	St. Paul's Bay
Nicolet	St. Charles	Stukeley
North George Town	Ste. Croix	St. Grégoire
Norton Creek	St. Denis	St. Giles
New Glasgow	St. Eustache	Ste. Martine
Petite Nation	St. Francis	St. Jacques
Phillipsburg	St. George	St. Anne Bout de L'Isle
Port-Neuf	St. Hilaire	Terrebonne
Potton	St. Hyacinthe	Trois Pistoles
Pointe Claire	St. Jean Port Joli	Three-Rivers
Quebec	St. Johns	Varennes
Rawdon	St. Marie de Monnoir	Verchères
Richmond	St. Mathias	Vaudreuil
Rigaud	St. Nicholas	William Henry
Rimouski	St. Ours	Yamaska
Rivière du Loup	St. Pierre les Beequets	Yamachiche
Rivière du Loup en Bas		

To the valuable topographical and statistical description of the survey- or general of Lower-Canada, Joseph Bouchette, Esq. I am indebted for much useful information. That gentleman's work is the most interesting, so far as regards these provinces, that is in print. In looking over the maps of Canada, published by Mr. Bouchette, and tracing its numerous lakes and rivers, it will be perceived that no country can be more conveniently watered; many of the rivers on each side the St. Lawrence may be rendered navigable at no great expense, and would afford steamboat communication between the most distant parts of the province and the St. Lawrence. By building steamers of a particular construction, and light draft of water, the expense of making many of the rivers navigable would not be great; but until the waste lands are more generally settled, this expenditure is not very necessary. It is, however, greatly in favour of the settlement of the country to know that such facility of intercourse is practicable, whenever the produce of the soil is so increased as to make it expedient to expend capital in opening the navigation of the rivers discharging into the St. Lawrence to transport this produce to the markets.

In Lower-Canada, not less than sixty considerable rivers have their course through the country, besides many of smaller size, that would be thought very valuable in European countries, for mills, and other purposes. The number of lakes amount to more than 70, and all are abundantly stocked with fish. I give the names of most of the rivers and lakes of Lower-Canada, that appear on Mr. Bouchette's map.

In the district of Quebec, are the following rivers and lakes :—

Rivers,		Lakes.	
N. of the St. Lawrence.	S. of the St. Lawrence.	N. of the St. Lawrence.	S. of the St. Lawrence.
St. Anne	Chaudière	St. Johns	Timiscouata
Jacques Cartier	Étchemin	Commissioners	Matapédia
Batiscan	Du Sud	Quaquagamac	Mitis
St. Charles	Green River	Wayagamack	Abawisquash
Montmorency	Rimouski	Bouchette	Longlake
Gouffre	Trois Pistoles	Kajoulwaug	Pitt
Black River	Mitis	Ontaratri	Tront
Belsianite	Tartago	St. Charles	William
St. John	Matane	Chawgis	St. Francis
Portneuf	Madawaska	Assuaxmoussin	McTavish
Saguenay	St. Francis	Sheconbish	Macanamack
	St. Johns	Mal Bay	

MONTREAL DISTRICT.

Gateneau	Richelieu	White Fish	Memphramagog
Lievres	Sorel	Sabbis	Pomefobi
Petite Nation	Yamaska	Killarney	Missisquoi Bay
Rivière Blanche	Pike	Temiscaming	Seaswaninepus pt
Du Nord	Montreal L.	Lievres	Yamaska Bay
Mascoucho	Chateauguay	La Roque	St. Louis
L'Achigan	Lacolle	Rocheblanche	Two-Mountains
L'Assomption	Magog	Pothier	St. Francis
Lachenay	Coaticook	Nimicachinigue	Chaudière
Berthier	Missisquoi	Papineau	Chats
Chaloupe		Maskinongé	Allumets
Du Chene			

THREE-RIVERS DISTRICT.

St. Maurice	St. Francis	O'Cananshing	Nicolet
Batiscan	Nicolet	Matawin	St. Francis
Champlain	Bécancour	Goldfinch	Megantic
Du Loup	Gentilly	Shasawataiata	St. Paul
Maskinongé	Yamaska	Montalagoose	Outardes
Machiche		Oskelanaic	Black Lake
		Crossways	Connecticut
		Perchaudes	Weedon
		Blackbeaver	Seaswaninepus
		Bewildered	St. Peter

The wild animals of Lower-Canada are, the moose-deer, cariboo, and common deer. I believe the buffalo is not now met with in Lower-Canada. Bears are numerous, but not very mischievous, though of a large size. The wolf is larger than that of Europe, and in new settlements very frequently destroys sheep. Wolvereens, foxes, raccoons, martins,

wild cats, squirrels and muskrats. Hares are abundant, but are not larger than rabbits ; they turn white in winter ; they are quite different from the English hare. The beavers and otters are still numerous in the unsettled parts, but are fast diminishing in number. It is unnecessary for me to describe these animals. Birds are numerous in summer, and some of beautiful plumage, but few of very melodious note or song. The greater part of the birds migrate to a warmer country at the approach of winter, and return in spring. The wild pigeon comes from the south in spring, in prodigious numbers, to breed in the Canadian forests. They are shot, and taken with nets in great quantities, and are excellent eating. The goose, duck, partridge, woodcock, snipe and plover, are equal to those of the British Isles. The crows, though numerous, are not very troublesome. Domestic fowls are abundant, and breed with little care.

Snakes, are common, but perfectly harmless. Frogs and toads are much more noisy than in England. In spring they keep up an incessant croaking and whistling during the evenings and nights.

Insects, are abundant and troublesome, particularly in the wood. Musquitoes, are a great annoyance to those who have to work in woods, or near them in the sheltered situations, in summer. The fire-fly in the summer enlightens the night with its vivid flashing, and to a stranger, the sparkling of this insect, as it flies about at night, appears strange.

Caterpillars, and other vermin, are often extremely troublesome in the spring, and do great damage. Fortunately they are only occasional visitors.

Forests. The natural produce of Canada is forest trees of every size and variety of species ; oak, elm, ash, birch, maple, walnut or butternut, chesnut, cherry, hickory, iron-wood, hazel, pine, hemlock, spruce, tamarack, cedar, and many other varieties, not necessary to name. The maple is a beautiful tree, and produces the maple sugar from its sap, which it yields abundantly in spring from an incision made in the bark. This sap, by a process of boiling, is converted into a rich, and to the taste of most persons, a pleasant sugar. A large quantity of this sugar might be manufactured in Canada annually ; but there is not much attention given to it as imported sugar is cheap. The elm is a beautiful tree, when one is left occasionally in clearing the forest ; it is more likely to stand alone, take secure root, and flourish than most other trees. Trees standing close together in the forest, do not send out branches to so great an extent as trees that are regularly planted ; but when scattered trees are left for shelter and ornament, they soon extend their branches, and possess all the beauty of ornamental trees in other countries, and even in a greater degree. It is necessary, however, to leave such trees as are not full grown, or too high, otherwise they will be sure to be blown down when they lose the shelter of the forest. The forest trees do not extend their roots downwards, or horizontally, to the same extent as trees do in Britain, and are very subject to be torn up by the roots, particularly every variety of pine, or evergreen. The forests of this continent afford an ample, indeed an inexhaustible supply of timber of every description required for use in the British Isles, and the distance is not so great when two voyages out, and two return voyages can be accomplished in six months with ease, and almost certainty. Three voyages out, and

but are not larger
e different from the
ous in the unsettled
necessary for me to
mmer, and some of
song. The great-
e approach of win-
from the south in
ian forests. They
re excellent eating.
lover, are equal to
rous, are not very
d with little care.

ogs and teads are
ep up an incessant

in the wood. Mus-
work in woods, or
The fire-fly in the
d to a stranger, the
ars strange.

troublesome in the
only occasional vi-

rees of every size
alnut or butternut,
lock, spruce, tam-
ry to name. The
sugar from its sap,
made in the bark.
ch, and to the taste
of this sugar might
ot much attention
autiful tree, when
ore likely to stand
ces. Trees stand-

ches to so great an
scattered trees are
ranches, and pos-
ries, and even in a
ch trees as are not
to be blown down
rees do not extend
tent as trees do in
s, particularly eve-
ontinent afford an
ery description re-
e is not so great
accomplished in
voyages out, and

three return voyages have been more than once accomplished in a year. The improvement of the river navigation, the cutting of canals, and constructing of rail-roads, will make the most remote forests of Canada accessible, and the cost of these improvements will be amply reimbursed by the produce that may be brought to market by means of navigable rivers, canals, and rail-roads; and this produce must remain useless and unprofitable, until means of communication with the unsettled lands of the country is rendered practicable.

Climata. The following tables of temperature, I have copied from the Montreal Courier of June, 1835. They were furnished by a member of the Montreal Natural History Society, and, I believe, may be relied upon as substantially correct. The means of the months are said to have been deduced from the series of two daily observations, the one at 7 o'clock, a. m. and the other at 3 o'clock, p. m. The mean temperature of the seasons, and the hottest and coldest days in each year, with the date and temperature, are also given. The seasons are not of the same duration here as is allotted to them in England. The spring sowing time seldom commences before the 8th or 10th of April, and sowing and planting is generally over about the same date in June; so that the spring, or sowing season, is seldom more than from six weeks to two months; and in the neighbourhood of Quebec, not so long, as its commencement is usually from one to two weeks later than near Montreal, or west of it. The summer may be said to be about two months duration; autumn two months; fall, or ploughing time, two months; and winter four months. The winter, however, varies in its duration from four to five months, but seldom commences before the 21st of November, and generally ends from the 1st to the 15th of April. I have for the last three years, sown wheat from the 1st to the 8th of April, on the island of Montreal; but sowing seldom commences before the latter date, and more frequently several days later. The rapid progress of vegetation is surprising; spring wheat is generally from three to four months in coming to maturity from sowing time. Barley and oats about the same, and, I may add, potatoes. Hay is not much over two months in coming to maturity.

Mean Temperature for the Months of the Years,

Months.	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835	<i>Kingston, U. Cana- da, 1832.</i>
January	17.5	12.4	17.8	13.5	12.10	13.8	16.0	18.7	11.3	17.1	19.6
Febr'y.	21.4	19.3	26.9	14.2	17.7	20.9	16.2	14.9	27.9	13.7	11.7
March	28.9	32.0	33.6	31.0	32.6	36.0	30.1	27.0	29.4	29.2	27.4
April	42.9	46.2	44.6	46.2	52.9	47.2	41.9	47.0	49.1	40.2	40.5
May	65.4	57.4	63.0	64.5	59.6	62.5	58.1	61.8	56.8	55.8	58.9
June	72.3	69.2	76.2	68.9	67.2	75.0	68.1	64.8	65.3	65.5	66.4
July	76.9	73.0	73.9	71.9	75.1	74.9	76.7	72.2	76.3	70.8	70.8
August	73.8	69.0	76.3	71.8	73.7	73.1	71.6	67.6	69.6	67.8	68.0
Sept.	63.0	63.0	62.9	57.0	60.8	61.2	63.1	61.1	62.7	56.7	60.6
October	49.6	47.4	46.3	50.3	53.7	50.5	49.2	45.3	45.3	49.0	49.9
Nov.	33.9	28.6	28.5	34.5	41.6	37.1	33.8	33.5	34.5	38.8	37.3
Dec.	20.0	19.2	18.6	28.8	27.1	9.6	18.6	24.8	13.8	10.8	26.8

Mean Temperature of the Seasons.

Spring, supposed to begin the 20th March, and to end the 20th June, each year.

Mean Temperature.	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835
	55.2	54.1	55.8	56.3	56.2	58.3	51.5	54.0	52.2	49.8

Summer, supposed to begin the 21st June, and ending the 20th of September, each year.

Mean Temperature.	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835
	78.5	68.6	73.4	67.9	70.8	70.7	69.6	68.0	77.4	66.8

Autumn, supposed to begin the 21st of September, and ending the 20th December, each year.

Mean Temperature.	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835
	40.1	36.1	37.8	40.3	44.3	37.7	38.8	38.8	36.4	33.3

Winter, supposed to begin the 21st December, and ending the 20th March, each year.

Mean Temperature.	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835
	17.3	23.0	15.7	22.1	21.9	17.6	17.0	22.2	17.1	17.5

Mean Temperature of the years,

1826 - 47.1	1830 - 47.8	1834 - -	45.0
1827 - 44.7	1831 - 46.8	1835 - -	42.9

1828 - 47.3 1832 - 44.7

1829 - 46.0 1833 - 44.8

Upper Canada in 1832 - - - - 44.6

Mean temperature for the city of Montreal, - - 45.7

Maximum and minimum Temperature in each year.

1826, maximum, July 12th, 96x	1832	{ maximum	July 2d 89x
minimum, Feb. 1st, 28			July 5th 89x
1827, maximum, { July 8th, 86x	1833	{ maximum	July 8th 89x
minimum, { July 11th, 86x			Aug 31st 89x
1828, maximum, { Feb 12th, 20	1834	{ minimum,	Jan 29th 17
minimum, { June 27th, 98x			Feb 25th 17
1829, maximum, { Dec 29th, 20	1835	{ maximum,	June 23d 90x
minimum, { June 6th, 91x			Aug 21st 90x
1830, maximum, { July 11th, 94x	1836	{ minimum,	Jan 19th 25
minimum, { Jan 4th, 23			July 25th 96x
1831, maximum, { July 17th, 93x	1837	{ maximum,	Jan 25th 16
minimum, { Jan 31st, 20			Aug 10th 98x
1832, maximum, { June 1st, 97x	1838	{ minimum,	Dec 17th 25
minimum, { Dec. 22d 17			

and the 20th June,

1832|1833|1834|1835

5 |54.0 |52.2 |49.8

g the 20th of Sep-

1832|1833|1834|1835

6 |68.0 |77.4 |66.8

and ending the 20th

1832|1833|1834|1835

8 |38.8 |36.4 |33.3

ending the 20th

1832|1833|1834|1835

0 |22.2 |17.1 |17.5

45.0

42.9

44.6

45.7

each year.

July 2d 89x

July 5th 89x

July 8th 89x

Aug 31st 89x

Jan 29th 17

Feb 25th 17

June 23d 90x

Aug 21st 90x

Jan 19th 25

July 25th 96x

Jan 25th 16

Aug 10th 98x

Dec 17th 25

The mean of the year 1835, was more than two degrees lower than any of the other ten years, and I believe it was lower than any for the last twenty years. It was also remarkable for its humidity, during the months of July, August, September and October. Though the rain did not fall in great quantities together, its frequent occurrence proved extremely injurious to the ripening and harvesting of the crops. The mean of the year 1830, on the contrary, was the highest of the ten years, and the crops were excellent. The range of temperature of the Canada climate in the year 1835 was 123 degrees, or from 98 above to 25 below zero; and I have seen it range in one year 130 degrees, or from 100 above to 30 below zero. The climate is, notwithstanding, extremely healthful.

It may be interesting to show the difference of mean temperature in Upper and Lower Canada during one year, and the number of fine and wet or snowy days.

Lower-Canada.						Upper-Canada.				
For the year.	Max.	Min.	Mean.	Fine Days	Rain or Snow.	Max.	Min.	Mean.	Fine Days.	Rain or Snow.
	68 25	11 75	42 1	300	56	73 8	25 72	48 37	276	89
For the months June, July and August	99 33	58 83	77 57	75	17	99 66	57 33	77 37	76	16
Winter months	38 65	21 32	11 25		21 Snow	46 33	4 67	22 49		34 Snow.

Table shewing the number of days on which rain or snow fell, number of fair days, and quantity of rain, in each month of the following years, in Montreal, Lower-Canada. For this table I am indebted to the kindness of Doctor Robertson.

Months.	1831.			1832.			1833.			1834.			1835.		
	Inches. Dl.	Rain.	Snow.	Inches. Dl.	Rain.	Snow.	Inches. Dl.	Rain.	Snow.	Inches. Dl.	Rain.	Snow.	Inches. Dl.	Rain.	Snow.
January	78	3	5	23	53	3	10	18	53	2	10	18	6	23	3
February	45	1	9	15	14	15	10	18	55	4	2	22	56	2	7
March	3 75	7	6	18	45	2	7	22	60	2	7	21	1 85	4	8
April	3 84	11	3	16	1 35	6	4	25	1 85	6	44	1 60	5	2	3 30
May	3	12	2	17	4 36	14	4	17	5 10	11	26	3 14	10	21	3 50
June	4 16	10	20	1 30	6	44	4 80	12	18	3 23	12	15	4 23	14	16
July	4 22	13	18	3 43	12	19	3 43	14	17	1 86	8	25	3 91	10	21
August	2 98	7	21	1 47	6	25	8 83	13	18	1 81	9	22	6 21	15	16
Sept.	2 86	15	15	1 88	11	15	2 71	10	20	1 75	11	19	1 79	11	19
October	4 82	13	18	2 95	10	21	5 60	12	19	2 93	10	1	23	4 12	13
Novem.	1 31	8	5	17	2 30	7	6	17	75	4	4	22	2	5	23
Decem.		14	17		8	23		6	2		8	23	6	2	7
Total.	32 18	100	14	221	20 02	77	49	210	34 20	87	37	211	19 00	75	30

Average of the five years, 86 1-5 days rain; quantity, 26 inches 98 parts. Days on which most rain fell, August 16th, 1833, 3 inches. Average of the five years on which snow fell, 40 days. Average of fair days in each year, 240 less by a fraction. The number of fine days was greatest in the harvest months, July, August and September, of the years 1832, and 1834. In the former it was 63, and in the latter 61 days. In 1833, and 1835 particularly, the harvests were very unfavorable. The

days that were fair, did not dry much until more rain fell, and the crops suffered more in 1835 than in any year previous for the last eighteen years.

In the district of Quebec and Three-Rivers, the snow is much deeper in winter than in the district of Montreal. In the former it lies from three to four feet deep on an average, and in the latter from two to three feet in depth. In the former district and that of Three-Rivers, the snow generally first covers the ground from the 21st of November to the 1st of December, and continues until the 1st of April, and perhaps to the 15th, and sometimes, though not frequently, disappears before the 1st of April. In the district of Montreal, though the snow may occasionally fall as early and continue as long on the ground as the periods I have stated, yet I have seen the ground frequently free of snow at the end of December, and the latter end of March. The St. Lawrence becomes frozen over near Montreal, and passable by horses and sleighs about the end of December, or early in January. The last year, 1835, it was passable at a more early period than has been remembered for many years, about the 10th or 12th of December, and the winter commenced unusually severe and early, and continued so throughout to the end of February, 1836. The cold is not often continued in the greatest intensity longer than two or three days at one time; the third day it becomes milder, and perhaps would be succeeded by several days of mild weather, or even a month together. A snow drift is more disagreeable than the most intense cold. This occurs after a fall of snow. A high wind from the north-east or north-west, drifts the dry snow so as to obscure almost every object like a cloud of dust, and fills up the roads, and renders them impassable; indeed it is impossible to leave the shelter of a house, in time of a drift, with any pleasure or convenience. There is not, however, more than one-third or one-fourth of the days of winter, that are disagreeable from excessive cold or drifting, and in some winters perhaps not twenty days altogether. The coldest days in the year do not prevent working in the woods, where the shelter makes it more moderate, and cutting down the large trees will be sure to keep the labouring man sufficiently warm.

GOVERNMENT. In the year 1791, a bill was passed by the British Parliament establishing a constitution in Canada. This bill divided what was formerly the province of Quebec, into two distinct governments, by the appellations of Upper and Lower Canada. Councils, nominated by the King, and Houses of Assembly, chosen by the people, were established in each. The *Habeas Corpus Act* was asserted as a fundamental law of their constitution, and by a very important clause, the British parliament were restrained from imposing any taxes whatever, but such as might be necessary for the regulation of trade or commerce; and the produce of such taxes was to be at the disposal of the respective provincial legislatures. Mr. Belsham, the English historian, in alluding to this act says: "This bill contained a noble charter of liberty, and did honor to the minister who proposed, and to the assembly which adopted it." This admission from Mr. Belsham in favour of this bill of Mr. Pitt, is a strong recommendation, as he was not accustomed to commend that minister, or his acts.

The provincial parliament of Lower-Canada at present consists of the

fell, and the crops
the last eighteen

ow is much deeper
er it lies from three
two to three feet in
rs, the snow gener-
er to the 1st of De-
haps to the 15th,
re the 1st of April.
tionally fall as ear-
have stated, yet I
end of December,
comes frozen over
out the end of De-
was passable at a
y years, about the
d unusually severe
bruary, 1836. The
r than two or three
perhaps would be
a month together.
se cold. This oc-
east or north-west,
ect like a cloud of
le; indeed it is im-
rift, with any plea-
than one-third or
e from excessive
y days altogether.
ng in the woods,
ng down the large
y warm.

sed by the British
s bill divided what
e governments, by
eils, nominated by
le, were establish-
a fundamental law
he British parlia-
ever, but such as
erce; and the pro-
pective provincial
lluding to this act
and did honor to
nich adopted it."
ill of Mr. Pitt, is
to commend that

nt consists of the

Governor-in-Chief, appointed by the king; between 30 and 40 legislative councillors, also appointed by the crown, forming the second estate; and the representative assembly, or third estate, now composed of 88 members, and consisting of four citizens from each of the cities of Quebec and Montreal, three burgesses, two from Three-Rivers and one from Sorel, or William Henry, and the remaining 77 knights of the shire returned to represent the 40 counties into which Lower-Canada is now divided. The members of the council are appointed for life, unless they forfeit their seats by an absence of four years from the province, or by paying allegiance to a foreign power. The representative assembly are elected for four years, and are chosen in the counties by proprietors of landed property of the clear yearly value of 40s. or upwards, and in cities and towns by electors who must possess a lot of ground and dwelling house of the yearly value of £5 sterling, or must have paid for one year at least, a rent of £10 per annum. Those who possess real property in towns, have a vote in the counties as well as in the towns, but the county freeholders have not the privilege of voting in towns. The parliament must be assembled at least once in each year, and the house of assembly may continue four years at most, but may be dissolved at any time before the termination of that period by the king's representative. There are near 60,000 electors possessing real property, and about 3,000 electors in the cities and boroughs. All except clergymen, I believe, are eligible as representatives, no qualification as to property being required. The governors give the royal sanction to most of the bills passed by the other branches of the legislature, and very rarely reject any bill so offered. Bills have, however, been very frequently reserved by the governors for the king's approval, and bills so referred to England have, in most cases, received the royal sanction. There is one privilege reserved to the king of rather extraordinary nature, that of disallowing within two years, bills that have been passed by both houses, and assented to by the governor. Though this right has not been acted upon only in one instance, I believe it is calculated to give the laws an unsettled character; and, indeed, it is difficult to discover why it should be necessary to take so long a time as two years to understand perfectly the provisions of an act, and their probable effect on the prosperity of the provinces. I must refer the reader to the constitutional act of 1791, which will shew clearly what privileges were granted to the colonies, and in what particular instances the colonial legislatures were restricted in their powers of legislation. To whatever extent that act has granted them the power of legislation, to that full extent of power they are entitled, and cannot be deprived of it, but with their own consent, or by committing some act contrary to their allegiance to the British crown. This opinion I have always entertained. In the instructions to the new Governor of Upper-Canada from the colonial Secretary, Lord Glenelg, dated Downing-street, December 15th, 1835, his Lordship says: "*Parliamentary legislation on any subject of exclusively internal concern, in any British colony possessing a representative assembly, is, as a general rule, unconstitutional; unless, indeed,*" as he observes in another place, "*both houses should concur in soliciting that interposition, in which event there would of course be an end to the constitutional objections already noticed.*" This admission ought to be very

satisfactory to the colonists. The best security that can be found for the allegiance of the people of British America to the British crown, is by allowing them to enjoy as much freedom in the management of their own internal affairs as will be consistent with their constituting a portion of the British empire ; that they should have nothing to envy in any other government ; that the advantages of continuing the connection with Britain, should be perfectly clear and unequivocal ; and the commercial intercourse between them established on the principle of *perfect reciprocity* ; that if you buy from me, what you may want of my produce, I shall, in return, buy from you what I require of the produce you have to dispose of, and the produce be received into each country, as nearly as possible at the same rate of duty, according to the value of the article.

Let no one suppose that I express myself in this manner from disaffection towards the British government. On the contrary, no man can be more anxious to maintain the connection between Britain and her American provinces, from a conviction that it would be advantageous to both countries. I feel, however, that from the peculiar situation and circumstances of these provinces, the connection will be better and more permanently maintained by that system of government, and freedom of commercial intercourse that would convince the people that it was their *interest* to continue the connection, and that they could not make a change for the better, or improve their condition, were it in their power to establish their own independence, or unite with any other state. I am persuaded that all that is necessary to secure the firm allegiance of the provinces may be granted without any sacrifice on the part of the British people or government. I shall return to this subject in another place.

I believe I am correct in stating that the statute laws now in force in the feudal section of Lower-Canada, are the following. The acts of the British parliament which extend to the colonies ; capitulations and treaties ; the laws and customs of Canada, founded principally on the jurisprudence of the parliament of Paris, as it stood in 1663 ; the edicts of the French kings, and their colonial authorities, and the Roman civil law ; the criminal law of England, as it stood in 1774, and as explained by subsequent statutes ; the ordinances of the governor and council established by the act of 1774, and the acts of the provincial legislature since 1792. The act of the British parliament of 1825, called the Canada Tenures Act, has established the English civil laws in all parts of Lower-Canada, except in the seigniories, where the above recited laws are still in force. The judiciary consists of a high court of appeals, presided over by the governor, two chief justices, and the executive council. Should the suit in appeal exceed in value £500, an appeal can be made from this court to the king in council ; if below that sum, the Canadian court of appeal's decision is final. A court of king's bench, presided over by the chief justice of the province, and three puisne justices for the district of Quebec, and another court of king's bench, chief justice, and three puisne justices for the district of Montreal. There are also three provincial courts, Three-Rivers, St. Francis and Gaspé, with one judge for each. There is a court of vice admiralty, quarter session, and other minor courts. The court of escheats consists of commissioners, who are appointed by the executive, to enquire into the liability of lands to be es-

can be found for the
ish crown, is by al-
ment of their own in-
ing a portion of the
in any other govern-
with Britain, should
cial intercourse be-
propriety; that if you
shall, in return, buy
dispose of, and the
ossible at the same

manner from dis-
contrary, no man
en Britain and her
be advantageous to
r situation and cir-
etter and more per-
d freedom of com-
t it was their *inter-*
make a change for
power to establish
I am persuaded
e of the provinces
e British people or
place.

ws now in force in
The acts of the
tulations and trea-
ipally on the juris-
; the edicts of the
Roman civil law;
d as explained by
and council estab-
l legislature since
ed the Canada Te-
l parts of Lower-
ited laws are still
eals, presided over
ouncil. Should the
be made from this
adian court of ap-
d over by the chief
ne district of Que-
and three puisne
o three provincial
ne judge for each.
and other minor
ners, who are ap-
of lands to be es-

cheated, by reason of non-performance of the conditions on which they were granted. The decision is by a verdict of a jury composed of twelve men, summoned in the usual way, and the land that may be declared forfeited becomes invested in the crown.

The common law of England, with some provincial statutes not repugnant thereto, the English admiralty laws, and English commercial laws, are in force in Canada.

Registry offices have been established in the townships by an act of the provincial legislature and, I believe they are in full operation in all parts of the country, except in the seigniories. There is a registry kept by the prothonotaries of each district, wherein deeds of settlement, wills, &c. are registered; but mortgages on property are not, and consequently there can be no *sure* means for ascertaining, when purchasing property, whether it is mortgaged or not, unless when sold by the sheriff, as in that case all mortgages are cut off. A sale by the sheriff, does not, however, affect family claims, or the rights of widows and minors; these attach to the property *after* a sale by the sheriff, as well as before. I shall again have occasion to refer to this subject. It is one that has excited much attention and discussion. All these matters will, I hope, in due time, right themselves. If the people of any country discover that they are *injuriously affected* by any of their laws or customs, they must be a strange people indeed, if they will not introduce a change or remedy, if either or both are in their power. Let them be only convinced by clear demonstration that a change is necessary, and a remedy practicable, and it is impossible that they will refuse to adopt the change, or resist what they would know to be manifestly for their benefit, and calculated to promote general prosperity.

It may be interesting to many readers to shew what were the principal provisions of the Constitutional Act of Upper and Lower Canada, passed by the Imperial Parliament of Great Britain and Ireland, in the 31st year of the reign of his Majesty George the Third.

CHAPTER 31.

Title. An Act to repeal certain parts of an Act, passed in the 14th year of his Majesty's reign, intituled, an act for making more effectual provision for the government of the province of Quebec, in North America; and for making further provision for the government of said province.

Preamble recites the 14th George 3d. chap. 83, and so much of recited act as relates to the appointment of a council for Quebec or its powers, repealed. It then proceeds:

2nd, And whereas his Majesty has been pleased to signify by his message to both houses of parliament, his royal intention to divide his province of Quebec into two separate provinces, to be called the province of Upper-Canada, and the province of Lower-Canada; be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that there shall be within each of the said provinces respectively, a legislative council, and an assembly, to be severally composed and constituted in the manner hereinafter described; and that in each of the said provinces respectively his Majesty, his heirs or successors, shall have power, during the continuance of this act, by and with

the advice and consent of the legislative council and assembly of such provinces respectively, to make laws for the peace and welfare thereof, such laws not being repugnant to this act ; and that all such laws being passed by the legislative council and assembly of either of the said provinces respectively, and assented to by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, or assented to in his Majesty's name, by such person as his Majesty, his heirs or successors shall, from time to time appoint to be governor, or lieutenant-governor of such province, or by such person as his Majesty, his heirs or successors, shall from time to time appoint to administer the government within the same, shall be, and the same are hereby declared to be, by virtue of and under the authority of this act, valid and binding to all intents and purposes whatever, within the province in which the same shall have been so passed.

The act then goes on to point out how the councils and assemblies are to be appointed, and elected. I think it is only necessary to give the titles of each section, which are as follows.

His Majesty may authorize the governor, or lieutenant-governor, of each province, to summon members to the legislative council. No person under 21 years of age, &c. to be summoned. Members to hold their seats during life. His Majesty may annex to hereditary titles of honor the right of being summoned to the legislative council. Such descendible right forfeited, and seats in council vacated in certain cases. Hereditary rights and seats so forfeited or vacated, to remain fully ended during the lives of the parties ; but on their deaths to go to the person next entitled thereto. Seats in the council forfeited, and hereditary rights extinguished for Treason. Questions respecting the right to be summoned to the council, &c. to be determined as herein mentioned. The governor of the province may remove the speaker of the legislative council. His Majesty may authorize the governor to call together the assembly, and for the purpose of electing the members, to issue a proclamation dividing the province into districts, &c. Power of the governor to appoint returning officers, to continue two years from the commencement of this act. No person obliged to serve as returning officer more than once, unless otherwise provided by an act of the province. Number of members in each province, regulations for issuing writs for the election of members to serve in the assemblies, returning officers to execute writs, by whom the members are to be chosen, certain persons not eligible to the assemblies. No person under 21 years of age, &c. capable of voting, or being elected ; nor any person attainted for treason, or felony. Voters, if required, to take the following oath (see the constitutional act for this,) and to make oath to the particulars herein specified. His Majesty may authorize the governor to fix the time and place of holding elections, and of holding the sessions of the council and assembly, &c. The council and assembly to be called together once in 12 months, &c. and all questions therein to be decided by the majority of votes. No member to sit or vote till he has taken the following oath.

I, A. B. do sincerely promise and swear, that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to his Majesty ———, as lawful sovereign of the kingdom of Great Britain, Ireland, and of these provinces, dependant on and belonging to the said kingdoms ; and that I will defend Him to the utmost

assembly of such
and welfare thereof,
all such laws being
er of the said pro-
his heirs or succes-
person as his Ma-
appoint to be go-
such person as his
he appoint to admi-
the same are here-
of this act, valid
within the province

and assemblies are
sary to give the ti-

enant-governor, of
council. No per-
Members to hold
itary titles of honor
Such descendible
cases. Hereditary
ended during the
erson next entitled
rights extinguish-
summoned to the

The governor of
ive council. His
ne assembly, and
clamation dividing
nor to appoint re-
newment of this
r more than once,
Number of mem-
or the election of
to execute writs,
ns not eligible to
e. capable of vot-
eason, or felony.
constitutional act
ified. His Ma-
nd place of hold-
cil and assembly,
nce in 12 months,
majority of votes.
oath.

faithful and bear
reign of the king-
pendant on and
lim to the utmost

of my power against all traitorous conspiracies and attempts whatever which shall be made against his person, crown and dignity ; and that I will do my utmost endeavor to disclose and make known to his majesty, his heirs or successors, all treasons and traitorous conspiracies and attempts which I shall know to be against him, or any of them ; and all this I do swear without any equivocation, mental evasion, or secret reservation, and renouncing all pardons and dispensations from any person or persons whatever to the contrary. So help me God.

Governor may give or withhold his Majesty's assent to bills passed by the legislative council and assembly, or reserve them for his majesty's pleasure. Governor to transmit to the secretary of state copies of such bills as have been assented to, which his Majesty in council may declare his disallowance of within two years from the receipt. Bills reserved for his Majesty's pleasure not to have any force till his Majesty's assent be communicated to the council and assembly, &c. Laws in force at the commencement of this act, to continue so, except repealed or varied by it, &c. Establishment of a court of civil jurisdiction in each province.

The remainder of the act is that part which has particular reference to subjects now much discussed in these provinces, and I think it my duty in justice to all parties to give this part in full.

Sec. 35. And whereas, by the above mentioned acts, passed in the 14th year of the reign of his present Majesty, it was declared, that the clergy of the church of Rome, in the province of Quebec, might hold, receive and enjoy their accustomed dues and rights, with respect to such persons only as should profess the said religion ; provided nevertheless, that it should be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs or successors, to make such provision out of the rest of the said accustomed dues and rights, for the encouragement of the Protestant religion, and for the maintenance and support of a Protestant clergy within the said province as he or they should from time to time think necessary and expedient ; and whereas by his Majesty's royal instructions, given under his Majesty's royal sign manual, on the third day of January, in the reign of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, to Guy Carleton, Esquire, now Lord Dorchester, at that time his Majesty's captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over his Majesty's province of Quebec.

His Majesty was pleased, among other things, to direct "That no incumbent professing the religion of the church of Rome, appointed to any parish, in the said province, should be entitled to receive any tithes for lands or possessions occupied by a Protestant, but that such tithes should be received by such persons as the said Guy Carleton, Esquire, his Majesty's captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over his Majesty's said province of Quebec, should appoint, and should be reserved in the hands of his Majesty's receiver-general of the said province, for the support of a Protestant clergy in his Majesty's said province, to be actually resident within the same, and not otherwise, according to such directions as the said Guy Carleton, Esquire, his Majesty's captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over his Majesty's said province, should receive from his Majesty in that behalf ; and that in like manner all growing rents and profits of a vacant benefice should during such

vacancy, be reserved for and applied to the like uses." And whereas his Majesty's pleasure has likewise been signified to the same effect in his Majesty's royal instructions, given in the like manner to Sir Frederick Haldimand, knight of the most honorable order of the bath, late his Majesty's captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over his Majesty's said province of Quebec, and also in his Majesty's royal instructions, given in like manner to the said right honorable Guy Lord Dorchester, now his Majesty's captain-general and governor-in-chief in and over his Majesty's said province of Quebec; be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said declaration and provision contained in the said above mentioned act, and also the said provision so made by his Majesty in consequence thereof, by his instructions above recited, shall remain and continue to be of full force and effect in each of the said two provinces of Upper-Canada and Lower-Canada, respectively, except in so far as the said declaration or provisions respectively, or any part thereof, shall be expressly varied or repealed by any act or acts which may be passed by the legislative council and assembly of the said provinces respectively, and assented to by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, under the restriction hereinafter provided.

Sec. 36. And whereas his Majesty has been graciously pleased by message to both houses of parliament, to express his royal desire to be enabled to make a permanent appropriation of lands in the said provinces, for the support and maintenance of a Protestant clergy within the same, in proportion to such lands as have been already granted within the same by his Majesty; And whereas his Majesty has been graciously pleased, by his said message, further to signify his royal desire that such provision may be made, with respect to all future grants of land within the said provinces respectively, as may best conduce to the due and sufficient support and maintenance of a Protestant clergy within the said provinces, in proportion to such increase as may happen in the population and cultivation thereof: therefore for the purpose of more effectually fulfilling his Majesty's gracious instructions as aforesaid, and of providing for the due execution of the same in all time to come, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs or successors, to authorize the governor or lieutenant-governor of each of the said provinces respectively, or the person administering the government therein, to make from and out of the lands of the crown within such provinces, such allotment and appropriation of lands, for the support and maintenance of a Protestant clergy within the same, as may bear a due proportion to the amount of such lands within the same, to have at any time been granted by or under the authority of his Majesty: and that whenever any grant of lands within either of the said provinces shall hereafter be made, by or under the authority of his Majesty, his heirs or successors, there shall at the same time be made, in respect of the same, a proportionate allotment and appropriation of lands for the above mentioned purpose, within the township or parish to which such lands so to be granted shall appertain or be annexed, or as nearly adjacent thereto as circumstances will admit; and that no such grant shall be valid or effectual unless the same shall contain a specification of the land so allotted and appropriated, in respect of the lands to be there-

s." And whereas the same effect in order to Sir Freder- the bath, late his d over his Majes- royal instructions, Lord Dorchester, ef in and over his ne authority afore- l in the said above by his Majesty in , shall remain and d two provinces of pt in so far as the t thereof, shall be may be passed by nces respectively, under the restric-

iously pleased by royal desire to be the said provinces, within the same, granted within the s been graciously al desire that such e of land within the he due and suffi- within the said pro- in the population ore effectually ful- d, and of provid- come, be it enact- lawful for his Ma- or lieutenant-go- e person adminis- of the lands of the appropriation of lands, within the same, lands within the the authority of his either of the said thory of his Ma- time be made, in appropriation of lands or parish to which ed, or as nearly at no such grant a specification of lands to be there-

by granted ; and that such lands so allotted and appropriated, shall be as nearly as the circumstances and nature of the case will admit, of the like quantity as the land in respect of which the same are so allotted and appropriated, and shall be, as nearly as the same can be estimated at the time of making such grant, equal in value to the seventh part of the land so granted.

Sec. 37. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all and every the rents, profits or emoluments, which may at any time arise from such lands so allotted and appropriated as aforesaid, shall be applicable solely to the maintenance and support of the Protestant clergy within the province in which the same shall be situated, and to no other use or purpose whatever.

Sec. 38. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that all laws, statutes, and ordinances, which shall be in force on the day it shall and may be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs or successors, to authorize the governor or lieutenant-governor of each of the said provinces respectively, or the person administering the government therein, from time to time, with the advice of such executive council as shall have been appointed by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, within such province, for the affairs thereof, to constitute and erect, within every township or parish which now is, or hereafter may be, formed, constituted, or erected within such province, one or more parsonage or rectory, or parsonages or rectories, according to the establishments of the church of England ; and from time to time, by an instrument under the great seal of such province, to endow every such parsonage or rectory with so much or such part of the lands so allotted and appropriated as aforesaid, in respect of any lands within such township or parish, which shall have been granted subsequent to the commencement of this act, or of such lands as may have been allotted and appropriated for the same purpose, by or in virtue of any instructions which may be given by his Majesty, in respect of any lands granted by his Majesty before the commencement of this act, as such governor, lieutenant-governor, or person administering the government, shall, with the advice of the said executive council, judge to be expedient under the then existing circumstances of such townships or parish.

Sec. 39. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs or successors, to authorize the governor, or person administering the government of each of the said provinces respectively, to present to every such parsonage or rectory an incumbent or minister of the church of England, who shall have been duly ordained according to the rites of the said church, and to supply from time to time such vacancies as may happen therein ; and that every person so presented to any such parsonage or rectory, shall hold and enjoy the same, and all rights, profits and emoluments thereunto belonging or granted, as fully and amply, and in the same manner, and on the same terms and conditions, and liable to the performance of the same duties as the incumbent of a parsonage or rectory in England.

Sec. 40. Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that every such presentation of an incumbent or minister to any such parsonage or rectory, and also the enjoyment of any such parsonage or rectory, and of the rights, profits and emoluments thereof, by

any such incumbent or minister, shall be subject and liable to all rights, institutions and all other spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction and authority, which have been lawfully granted by his Majesty's royal letters patent to the bishop of Nova Scotia, or which may hereafter, by his Majesty's royal authority, be lawfully granted or appointed to be administered and executed within the said provinces, or either of them respectively, by the said bishop of Nova Scotia, or by any other person, according to the laws and canons of the church of England, which are lawfully made and received in England.

Sec. 41. Provided always, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the several provisions herein before contained, respecting the allotment and appropriation of lands for the support of the Protestant clergy within the said provinces, and also respecting the presentation of incumbents or ministers, who shall hold and enjoy the same, shall be subject to be varied or repealed by any express provisions for that purpose, contained in any act or acts which may be passed by the legislative council and assembly of the said province, respectively, and assented to by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, under the restriction hereinafter provided.

Sec. 42. Provided nevertheless, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That whenever any act or acts shall be passed by the legislative council and assembly of either of the said provinces, containing any provisions to vary or repeal the above recited declarations and provisions contained in the said act, passed in the 14th year of the reign of his present Majesty, or to vary or repeal the recited provision contained in his Majesty's royal instructions, given on the third day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, to the said Guy Carleton, Esquire, now Lord Dorchester ; or to vary or repeal the provisions herein before contained for continuing the force and effect of the said declaration and provisions ; or to vary or repeal any of the several provisions herein before contained respecting the allotment and appropriation of lands for the support of the Protestant clergy within the said province ; or respecting the constituting, erecting, or endowing parsonages and rectories within the said province ; or respecting the presentations of incumbents or ministers to the same, or respecting the manner in which such incumbents or ministers shall hold and enjoy the same : and also that whenever any act or acts shall be so passed, containing any provisions which shall in any manner relate to or affect the enjoyment or exercise of any religious form or mode of worship, or shall impose or create any penalties, burthens, disabilities, or disqualifications in respect to the same, or shall in any manner relate to or affect the payment, recovery or enjoyment of any of the accustomed dues or rights herein before mentioned ; or shall in any manner relate to the granting, imposing or recovering any other dues, or stipends or emoluments whatever to be paid to or for the use of any minister, priest, ecclesiastic or teacher, according to any religious form or mode of worship, in respect to his said office or function ; or shall in any manner relate to or affect the establishment or discipline of the church of England, amongst the ministers thereof within the said provinces ; or shall in any manner relate to or affect the King's prerogative touching the granting the waste lands of the crown within the said provinces ; every such act or acts

and liable to all
ecclesiastical jurisdiction
His Majesty's royal
may hereafter, by
appointed to be ad-
either of them res-
other person, ac-
England, which are

d by the authority
obtained, respecting
of the Protestant
presentation of in-
ne, shall be subject
that purpose, con-
legislative council
nted to by his Ma-
inafter provided.

enacted by the au-
be passed by the
provinces, contain-
declarations and
a year of the reign
ed provision con-
third day of Jan-
dred and seventy-
Dorchester; or to
or continuing the
or to vary or re-
ed respecting the
of the Protestant
stituting, erecting,
province; or res-
the same, or res-
ers shall hold and
s shall be so pass-
er relate to or af-
mode of worship,
ilities, or disqua-
er relate to or af-
accustomed dues
nner relate to the
tipends or emolu-
ster, priest, eccle-
ode of worship, in
anner relate to or
England, amongst
all in any manner
granting the waste
such act or acts

shall, previous to any declaration or signification of the King's assent thereto, be laid before both houses of parliament in Great Britain; and that it shall not be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs or successors, to signify his or their assent to any such act or acts, until thirty days after the same shall have been laid before the said houses, or to assent to any such act or acts, in case either house of parliament shall, within the said thirty days, address his Majesty, his heirs or successors, to withhold his or their assent from such act or acts, and that no such act shall be valid or effectual to any of the said purposes within either of the said provinces unless the legislative council and assembly of such province shall, in the session in which the same shall have been passed by them, have presented to the governor, lieutenant-governor, or person administering the government of such provinces, an address or addresses, specifying that such act contains provisions for some of the said purposes herein before specially described, and desiring that, in order to give effect to the same, such act should be transmitted to England without delay, for the purpose of being laid before parliament previous to the signification of his Majesty's assent thereto.

Sec. 43. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That all lands which shall be hereafter granted within the said province of Upper Canada, shall be granted in free and common soccage, in like manner as lands are now holden in free and common soccage in that part of Great Britain called England; and that in every case where lands shall be hereafter granted within the said province of Lower-Canada, and where the grantee thereof shall desire the same to be granted in free and common soccage, the same shall be so granted: but subject, nevertheless, to such alterations, with respect to the nature and consequences of such tenure of free and common soccage, as may be established by any law or laws which may be made by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, by and with the advice and consent of the legislative council and assembly of the province.

Sec. 44. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That if any person or persons holding any lands in the said province of Upper Canada, by virtue of any certificate of occupation derived under the authority of the governor and council of the province of Quebec, and having power and authority to alienate the same, shall, at any time, from and after the commencement of this act, surrender the same into the hands of his Majesty, his heirs or successors, by petition to the governor or lieutenant-governor, or person administering the government of the said province, setting forth that he, she, or they, is or are desirous of holding the same in free and common soccage, such governor or lieutenant-governor, or person administering the government, shall thereupon cause a fresh grant to be made to such person or persons of such lands, to be holden in free and common soccage.

Sec. 45. Provided nevertheless, and be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That such surrender or grant shall not avoid or bar any right or title to any such lands so surrendered, or any interest in the same, to which any person or persons, other than the person or persons surrendering the same, shall have been entitled, either in possession, remainder, reversion, or otherwise, at the time of such surrender; but

that every such surrender and grant shall be made subject to every such right, title, and interest, and that every such right, title, or interest, shall be as valid and effectual as if such surrender and grant had never been made.

Sec. 46. And whereas, by an act passed in the eighteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled, "An Act for removing all doubts and apprehensions concerning taxation by the parliament of Great Britain, in any of the colonies, provinces, and plantations in North America and the West Indies; and for repealing so much of an act, made in the seventh year of the reign of his present Majesty, as imposes a duty on tea imported from Great Britain into any colony or plantation in America, or relates thereto," it has been declared, "That the King and Parliament of Great Britain will not impose any duty, tax, or assessment whatever, payable in any of his Majesty's colonies, provinces or plantations in North America or the West Indies, except only such duties as it may be expedient to impose for the regulation of commerce, the net produce of such duties to be always paid and applied to and for the use of, the colony, province, or plantation in which the same shall be respectively levied, in such manner as other duties collected by the authority of the respective General Courts or General Assemblies of such colonies, provinces, or plantations, are ordinarily paid and applied." And whereas it is necessary, for the general benefit of the British empire, that such power of regulation of commerce should continue to be exercised by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, and the parliament of Great Britain, subject nevertheless to the condition hereinbefore recited, with respect to the application of any duties which may be imposed for that purpose: Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, That nothing in this Act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to prevent or affect the execution of any law which hath been or shall at any time be made by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, and the parliament of Great Britain, for establishing regulations or prohibitions, or for imposing, levying, or collecting duties for the regulation of navigation, or for the regulation of the commerce to be carried on between the said two provinces, or between either of the said provinces and any other part of his Majesty's dominions, or between either of the said provinces and any foreign country or state, or for appointing and directing the payment of drawbacks of such duties so imposed, or to give to his Majesty, his heirs or successors, any power or authority, by and with the advice and consent of such Legislative Councils and Assemblies respectively, to vary or repeal any such law or laws, or any part thereof, or in any manner to prevent or obstruct the execution thereof.

Sec. 47. Provided always, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the net produce of all duties which shall be so imposed, shall at all times hereafter be applied to and for the use of each of the said provinces respectively, and in such manner only as shall be directed by any law or laws which may be made by his Majesty, his heirs or successors, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and Assembly of such provinces.

The remainder of the act only points out, that his Majesty in council was to fix and declare the commencement of the act. The time for is-

subject to every such
e, or interest, shall
ant had never been

eighteenth year of
t for removing all
liament of Great
ns in North Ame-
of an act, made in
as imposes a duty
plantation in Ame-
the King and Par-
x, or assessment
vinces or planta-
y such duties as it
erice, the net pro-
and for the use of,
all be respective-
the authority of the
uch colonies, pro-
And whereas it
re, that such pow-
exercised by his
of Great Britain,
ited, with respect
for that purpose :
at nothing in this
o prevent or affect
any time be made
ment of Great Bri-
imposing, levying,
for the regulation
provinces, or be-
his Majesty's do-
y foreign country
of drawbacks of
heirs or succes-
l consent of such
ry or repeal any
to prevent or ob-

the authority afore-
imposed, shall at
of the said pro-
directed by any
rs or successors,
Council and As-

ajesty in council
The time for is-

suing the writs of summons and elections, which were not to be later than the 31st December, 1792, but that between the commencement of the act, and the first meeting of the legislative council and assembly, temporary laws might be made by the governor or lieutenant-governor and executive council, for the good government, peace and welfare of such province, such temporary laws to continue valid and binding, until six months after the legislative council and assembly of each province shall have first assembled, under the authority of this act, &c.

I have now given all that is necessary to understand perfectly the Constitutional Act, and as I shall again have occasion to refer to it, I will make no remarks on it in this place. I have introduced it principally for the information of the reader who may have been unacquainted with its provisions.

RELIGION.—The prevailing religion in Lower-Canada is the Roman Catholic. The clergy are educated in Canada. They possess considerable property in town and country, as seigniories. The island of Montreal, and Isle Jésus, by far the most valuable in Canada, are their seigniories. They are also paid for their support the twenty-sixth part of the grain raised on the lands of Roman Catholics. There is one bishop, two coadjutors, four vicars general, and perhaps near three hundred vicars and curés. The Catholic bishop receives the sum of £1000 per annum from Great Britain, in addition to the rent of some lands in Canada, which I believe are not of great value. The income of the vicars and curés, I have been told, may be about £300 per annum, on an average.

The church of England clergy consists of the Bishop of Quebec, the arch-deacon, and I believe forty clergymen. The number of churches they have in Lower-Canada may be about forty, or upwards. The British Parliament, in 1834, granted £6,690 towards the support of this church principally, and I have seen a statement of its distribution in the following manner : Bishop of Quebec, £3000 ; Arch Deacon, do. £500 ; Rector, do. £400, and house rent £90 ; Minister of Trinity Chapel, £200 ; Montreal Rector, £300 ; Three-Rivers, do. £200 ; William Henry, or Sorel, £150 ; Dunham, £100 ; Argenteuil, do. £100 ; Chatham, £100 ; Caldwell's Manor, £100 ; St. Armand, £100 ; Evening Lecturer at Quebec, £100 ; ———— of do. £150 ; Minister of the church of Scotland at Quebec, £50 ; of Montreal, do. £50 ; Roman Catholic Bishop of Quebec, £1000. In addition to the grant by the British parliament, the Society for the propagation of the Gospel gives annually some assistance for the payment of the ministers of the English church, but I am not aware how it is distributed.

The ministers of the church of Scotland in Lower-Canada are eleven or twelve in number, and they have as many churches. With the exception of £100 from the parliamentary grant, which I have mentioned above, they do not receive any government support, and are entirely dependant on their congregations. I am not aware of the number of other dissenting congregations. I believe the Methodists and Baptists have twenty ministers, and as many churches, or perhaps more. The American

Presbyterians have a church at Montreal. numerously attended, and I think they have one at Quebec.

The Protestant congregations have generally to support their own ministers and churches, by voluntary contributions. They receive no aid from tithes or grants, except the grant from the British parliament which I have alluded to above, which is principally to the ministers of the English church. Though a large quantity of wild land was reserved in the townships throughout the lower province, these lands have not yet produced any rents worthy of notice, in consequence, I believe, of mismanagement in every way. A large portion of these reserves has been lately disposed of by the British government to the Land Company. I cannot say how the proceeds are to be disposed of.

EDUCATION—The legislature have for several years past granted very considerable aid towards the support of schools. In 1832, the grant was £34,094 ; in 1833, £23,263 ; in 1834, the latter amount was paid ; and in 1835, a large sum was contributed, but I am unable to say how much. The school visitors of each county were, in the year 1833, allowed to distribute at their discretion during their visits to the schools, 9s. for each school, for the encouragement of such children as they should find to excel in such schools. The number of schools that were entitled to this premium in 1833, were 1295. I have reason to suppose that the number was not less for the last two years. I am sorry that on this subject I am unable to give as full information as would be desirable. I had not the means of information at my disposal, but I expect to obtain it, and shall again refer to the subject.

There are many excellent schools in Montreal, Quebec, and other towns and villages, that receive no aid from the provincial revenue, nor from any other public funds. Some of them are under the superintendence of respectable clergymen of the English and Scotch churches. I have already stated that there are six Canadian colleges, at Montreal, Quebec, St. Anns, Nicolet, St. Hyacinthe, and Chambly. In these colleges, all the higher branches of learning are taught, and are, I believe, extremely well conducted. The greatest want that has been hitherto felt in the country parishes, was that of properly qualified schoolmasters, and suitable class books, calculated to give useful and general information, and instruction, to the Scholars.

Since writing the above I find that a bill has passed the legislature, granting £3000 for establishing two Normal schools, one at Quebec, and one at Montreal. These schools are intended to form schoolmasters, on the same plan as is adopted in France, Prussia, and other countries. That properly qualified schoolmasters are wanted in the country parts of Canada, there can be no doubt, and if this act of the legislature will supply the deficiency it will confer a great benefit on the province at large. Much will depend on the manner in which the provisions of the act will be carried into effect. Together with the above grant, £8600 has been voted for the support of education this year. I believe that no plan can be devised for the amelioration of Canada, that will be found more certain and effectual, than the establishment and support of a general system of *useful* education among the people.

sly attended, and I

support their own mi-
they receive no aid
h parliament which
ministers of the Eng-
was reserved in the
s have not yet pro-
believe, of misman-
rves has been late-
Company. I can-

rs past granted very
1832, the grant was
ount was paid; and
e to say how much.
r 1833, allowed to
schools, 9s. for each
ey should find to ex-
vere entitled to this
ppose that the num-
that on this subject
esirable. I had not
ect to obtain it, and

Quebec, and other
vincial revenue, nor
nder the superinten-
Scotch churches. I
lleges, at Montreal,
mbly. In these col-
t, and are, I believe,
t has been hitherto
qualified schoolmas-
ful and general infor-

assed the legislature,
ols, one at Quebec,
form schoolmasters,
and other countries.
the country parts of
egislature will supply
vince at large. Much
of the act will be car-
8600 has been voted
at no plan can be de-
und more certain and
eneral system of use-

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS, in Lower-Canada were sufficiently numerous until lately. Within the last two or three years mendicity has greatly increased in Montreal and Quebec. At present, the number of persons in these cities applying for charity from door to door, is very considerable and perhaps appears more so from being heretofore unusual. There is no regular institution in either city for the relief of the unemployed poor. Hospitals for the sick are provided, and very well conducted. The following are the principal charitable institutions at Montreal.

Montreal General Hospital, erected by subscription, chiefly, and supported in the same way, and by grants from the legislature. For the last few years these grants were made from the tax paid by emigrants arriving at Quebec, which is, I believe, divided equally between this hospital, the emigrant hospital at Quebec, and the two emigrant societies at Quebec and Montreal. In one year the Montreal general hospital received 1759 in-door patients, and had 2188 out-door patients. Of the in-door patients, 1360 were emigrants; and of the out-door, 1439, and cost the institution £1418 10s. 8d. The total expense for the year was £1844 11s.

The Hotel Dieu, is an establishment for the reception of the sick and diseased of both sexes, and is conducted by a superior and 36 nuns. The funds for maintaining this charity, are principally derived from landed property, and grants by the legislature. I do not know what number of sick are admitted during the year. The Convent of the Gray Sisters, is an establishment for the reception of foundlings, and such as labour under mental derangement. This institution is supported by landed property, and grants by the legislature. There are not many insane patients, nor is the number of foundlings very considerable.

The Emigrant Society renders great assistance to destitute emigrants in forwarding them to their destination, and helping them in various ways. Their funds are supplied by subscription, and a share of the emigrant tax.

The Widow and Orphan Asylum, is supported principally by subscriptions, but has had occasional grants by the legislature.

At Quebec, the Hotel Dieu, and General Hospital are both establishments conducted by the Nuns, for the reception of sick poor, foundlings, and insane. They are also under the superintendence of commissioners, and are principally supported by landed property and grants from the revenue.

The Emigrant Hospital, is supported by subscription, and a proportion of the tax on emigrants.

The Marine Hospital is supported by funds furnished from the provincial revenue. The Deaf and Dumb Institution is supported from the same funds.

At Three-Rivers, the Nuns there have an establishment in their convent for the sick poor, and I believe for foundlings; conducted and supported in the same manner as those at Montreal and Quebec.

There are some other charitable societies supported by private contributions, but I do not think it necessary to describe them particularly here.

The amount of the emigrant tax in 1832, was £6,605 10s., in 1833, £4,776. A bill has been passed this session to renew the tax on emigrants arriving at Quebec.

Banks in Lower Canada, in 1836.

Montreal Bank has capital paid in.	£250,000
It had notes in circulation November 1835,	£253,236
It had in its vaults at Montreal and Quebec, in gold, silver, and other coins, and in transitu	£106,560
The dividends declared for the last two years was 8 per cent. annually, and the profits on hand at the above date was,	30,375

This bank is chartered by the provincial legislature, but the charter expires on the 1st June, 1837. It is managed by a president and twelve directors annually elected by the stock owners.

The City Bank has capital paid in,	£200,000
Notes in circulation 7th November, 1835,	£ 90,437
Gold, silver and other coined metals in the bank,	25,657

The dividends declared for the last year was 8 per cent. and the profits on hands at the above date was £ 10,820
It is chartered as the Montreal bank, and managed in the same way.

There are two other banks in Montreal, the People's Bank, or "*en Commandite*," of Viger. De Witt & Co., and the Commercial Bank, which is a private bank

The Quebec Bank has capital paid in,	£ 75,000
Notes in circulation 5th November, 1835,	£ 59,385
Gold, silver, and other coined metals in the bank,	12,850

The dividends declared for the last year was 8 per cent. and the profits in hands at the above date was, - £ 12,289

It is chartered and managed in the same way as the Montreal banks.

The total amount of notes in circulation of the three chartered banks at the date of their statements submitted to the provincial legislature, now in session, was £403,058

And the total amount of bills discounted, and accommodation to the public, was about 1,173,000*l*. Of this sum near 360,000*l*. was deposited in the banks by those who kept accounts with them at the date of the statement. The Montreal bank had of this, deposits 276,705*l*. and notes discounted 704,184*l*.

Montreal bank shares at the close of last year (1835) were at 35 to 36 per cent. premium. City bank at 9 per cent. premium; and Quebec bank at The following is the rate of premium paid on bills of exchange the last year in Montreal :

Rate of Private Bills at 60 days.
1835.

January to Feb.	6	a	6½	prem.
March to April	7½	a	8	do.
May, June, July,	8½	a	9	do.
August,	9½	a	10	do.
September,	-	9½	a 8½	do.
October,	-	8½	a 8½	do.
November,	-	10	a 10½	do.

Rate of the Montreal Bank Bills at 60 days.
1835.

January to Feb.	8	a	8½	prem.
March,	-	9½	a	do.
April and May,	9	a	9½	do.
June and July,	9	a	do.	
August,	11	a	do.	
September,	9½	a	9	do.
October,	-	9	a	do.
November,	none			

Exchange in Canada is not often lower than the above rates, I have frequently known it to be over 12 premium. I have seen 125*l.* currency paid in Montreal for an English bill for 100*l.* sterling, at short sight. 100*l.* sterling is generally equal to 120*l.* currency, or requires that amount currency, to pay 100*l.* sterling in England. It is well that emigrants should be aware of this circumstance.

English guineas pass for 24*s.* 6*d.* to 25*s.* 6*d.* currency each.

English sovereigns for 23*s.* 4*d.* to 25*s.* do. do.

Spanish dollars at 5*s.* and French crowns at 5*s.* 6*d.* each; smaller parts of dollars in proportion.

English half crowns for 2*s.* 9*d.* and shillings at 1*s.* 1*d.* each.

The copper coins in circulation in Lower-Canada are certainly of a mixed quality, and unequal value. Coins of every reign for the last 140 years, and of every country, pass currently; sheet copper cut into a round shape, without any impression, and other light coin manufactured, and put into circulation, in fact any thing near the shape of an old worn copper, though not the value of half a farthing, pass for a half-penny. I do not say that this is an evil, so long as they pass with the people for the value they are allowed to represent, but I confess I would prefer seeing a regular copper coin in circulation.

CANALS AND RAIL-ROADS.—The Lachine canal is near nine miles long, and was constructed at an expense of near 137,000*l.* currency. The following is a statement of the annual revenues from 1829 to 1835 inclusive.

Years	Amt.	Tolls.	Expenses of management & repairs, &c.	What Amount Revenue.	No. boats upwards	No. boats downwards
1829	2925	18 8	1658 15 10	1259 2 10	1854	1156
1830	5313	1 2	2813 1 2	2500	1711	1815
1831	6632	18 4½	1941 4 8½	4691 13 8	2005	2111
1832	5826	15 11	1394 7 1	4432 8 10	1752	1821
1833	7154	4 ½	1916 19 9	5237 14 3½	2049	2160
1834	6531	2 10½	1331 10 9	4753 9 1¼	1779	1735
1835	80	15 8¾	526 18 11		1659	1600

About 1000*l.* of the above expenses was for deepening the bed of the river St. Pierre, to answer as the main drain for carrying away the

waste water and leakage from the canal. The permanent expenditure for salaries of secretary, toll-collectors, lock-keepers, and labourers is about 810*l.* annually. The canal act not being in force during the years 1828 or 1835, no tolls were collected, and about 10,000*l.* was lost in consequence to the provincial revenue.

Statement of revenues of the locks at the Cascades, Spit Rock, and Coiteau du Lac, on the river St. Lawrence, from the year 1827 to 1835.

Years.	Gross Revenue received.	Repairs and Expenses.	Nett Revenue.	No. Durham boats.	No. Batteaus
1827	2230 5 0	881 18 6	1348 6 6	497	254
1828	2089 17 6	579 11 6½	1519 5 11½	358	403
1829	1273 12 6	253 15 3	1010 17 3		
1830	2627 17 6	777 19 8	1849 17 10	530	712
1831	2447 10 0	341 6 5	2106 3 7	371	837
1832	2345 5 0	932 3 11¾	1636 1 0¼	451	817
1833	3093 15 6	575 15 1	2218 0 5	612	864
1834					
1835					

The rail-road from St. Johns to Laprairie, distance 15 miles, now nearly complete, cost 34,800*l.* including what is necessary to finish the rail-road, provide engines and cars, and erect station houses and wharves, being at the rate of 567*l.* for graduation, masonry and bridges, per mile, and 2,335*l.* per mile for the road complete, with one locomotive engine, four passenger cars, and twenty freight ditto. Of this amount, the wharves at Laprairie and St. Johns cost about 2,800*l.* The road is expected to be open in July next. The work is reported to be executed in the very best manner throughout the whole line. The cost per mile is less than *one-seventh* of the cost of the Lachine canal per mile, and the annual cost of maintaining the canal will, I suppose, be more than that of the rail road, without taking into consideration the damage caused to the lands that are intersected by the canal, which in all cases where canals are constructed, must be considerable, and in the instance of the Lachine canal has been particularly so, in proportion to its extent.

The Chambly canal is not yet finished. I find that an additional grant has been voted this year by the house of assembly of 28,500*l.* to complete the canal, and 9,400*l.* to remove obstructions in the river Richelieu, and build a lock at St. Ours. This grant did not pass in the legislative council. Hence the Chambly canal, and the improvement of the river Richelieu, connected with that canal, will make the cost of opening the navigation from St. Johns to the river St. Lawrence not much short of 100,000*l.* currency. It must prove a great convenience to the inhabitants of that section of the country. It is probable that a large business will be done on the canal in the lumber trade.

The Grenville canal, is a work that has been constructed at the expense of the British government to open the navigation of the Grand or Ottawa river from Lachine, nine miles from Montreal, to the point where the Rideau canal is connected with the Ottawa at Hull or Bytown, about 123

ment expenditure
and labourers is
e during the years
000l. was lost in

it Rock, and Co-
r 1827 to 1835.

No. Durham boats.	No. Bat- teaus
497	254
358	403
530	712
371	837
451	817
612	864

5 miles, now near-
t to finish the rail-
ses and wharves,
bridges, per mile,
ocomotive engine,
this amount, the
The road is ex-
to be executed in
e cost per mile is
per mile, and the
more than that of
age caused to the
s where canals are
of the Lachine ca-

an additional grant
5,500l. to complete
ver Richelieu, and
in the legislative
ement of the river
ost of opening the
not much short of
nce to the inhabi-
t a large business

ted at the expense
Grand or Ottawa
point where the Ri-
Bytown, about 123

miles from Montreal. The Grenville canal is well executed, and has cost the British government a large sum. In connection with the Rideau canal it completes the navigation to Lake Ontario, and were the Welland canal in an efficient state, the navigation would be open from Montreal to Lake Erie.

PROPOSED INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.—The legislature of Upper-Canada have voted a large sum of money for the improvement of the navigation of the river St. Lawrence, where it is interrupted by rapids, from Cornwall to Prescott. The work is now far advanced towards completion. The river will then be navigable from the province line to Lake Ontario for steamboats, and other vessels drawing nine feet water. The expense of improvement within the upper province is estimated to cost over 300,000l. From Lachine to the province line, there are considerable obstructions in two or three places, which prevent steamboats from plying through from Lachine to Cornwall. A survey has been made in 1831, and a report of the result laid before the provincial legislature by a Mr. Wright, civil engineer, who makes two or three estimates. The first is for the improvement of the river, which he considers the best plan, and amounts to 235,782l. The second estimate was for 325,000l., and would be more inland by cutting a canal, and not be confined to the river. The canal would require to be near 15 miles long. The third estimate is by a different route, and would amount to a sum over 400,000l. This would truly be an improvement well worthy of these fine provinces, to make the St. Lawrence navigable to Lake Ontario for steamers and other large vessels. The navigation might be carried on through the Welland canal into Lake Erie, and so on to Lake Huron. The Welland canal is not I believe, in good repair, or in an efficient state at present, but may be rendered so, and if not, the sum of 500,000l. already expended upon it must be considered a "bad job" for the stock owners.

The improvement of Lake St. Peter by a steam-dredging machine, has been provided for by the legislature. This lake is very shallow in most places, and requires to have a channel deepened for large vessels. I understand it is a plan easy to accomplish, as the bottom is not rocky.

There are plans before the legislature for the improvement of the Yamaska, St. Francis, and other rivers, that would, if carried into effect, greatly facilitate intercourse to the remotest parts of the province, which is now almost impracticable. There is one mode proposed of improving the navigation of the Yamaska river, by constructing dams, and raising the water over the rapids, on the same plan as the Rideau canal, which I think would be very likely to cause much damage to the lands in the neighbourhood of such dams, unless they are very peculiarly situated, and the banks of the river considerably elevated. Lands that may now be considered of much value, in a few years hence will be very valuable, and obstructing the course of rivers in a flat country as Lower-Canada is, will impede the discharge of waters, that are already too slow in most places. A river that has now a considerable fall, and many rapids, if the stream is dammed so as to raise the water over these rapids sufficiently deep for steam navigation, must surely have a great effect on the river, and all streams which discharge into it, if the lands in the neighbourhood be level, and not much higher than the river. Though

the water in the river should not be raised so much as to overflow its banks, it may notwithstanding be so impeded that the velocity of the stream may be diminished one half or more, and perhaps equally impede all the streams that discharge into it. These objections will not apply of course to any river that is sufficiently *below* the level of the adjoining lands, that the construction of dams will not, or cannot obstruct the water courses discharging from the lands.

Several plans of rail-roads have been submitted to the legislature this session. One from Quebec to the province line, there to meet a rail-road proposed to be constructed by the citizens of the United States from that line to the city of Boston. This was highly approved of, and the road will probably be commenced very soon. A second rail-road was proposed from Quebec to St. Andrews, a sea port in New-Brunswick, situated on the bay of Fundy, which is open, I believe, for navigation at all seasons of the year. This road would be of great advantage to the British provinces, would facilitate intercourse, and would render what is now a tedious and expensive journey from Canada to New-Brunswick, and Nova Scotia, easy, expeditious and cheap, and would give the people of Canada access to an open seaport at all seasons of the year. The provincial legislature have received these propositions very favourably, and it is probable this line of rail-road will be constructed in a short time. Petitions to the legislature from individuals to grant them the privilege of constructing rail-roads from lands to be subscribed by joint stock companies for that purpose, have, from some informality I believe, not been granted this session, but most likely will the next session.

The estimated expense of erecting a bridge from the lower end of the island of Montreal to the main land, was laid before the legislature in 1834. The estimate was 37,568*l.* which I think was sufficient. A bridge in the situation proposed, would be a very great benefit to the population on the north side of the St. Lawrence, and to a large portion of the community, as the line of road is one much travelled on.

For several years past, the greatest part of the revenue raised in Lower-Canada, has been applied to public improvement, and the support of education. In 1832, out of a revenue of 164,000*l.* about 118,000*l.* was voted for education, canals, roads, new gaol at Montreal (which cost 20,000*l.*) and other improvements. The present session, almost all the money granted has been for public improvements. I shall endeavor to give a statement of the appropriations made if I can obtain the necessary documents in time.

EXPORTS AND IMPORTS AT QUEBEC.—I shall now endeavor to show the progress of the trade of Canada for the last few years, and what the annual amount of tonnage arriving in Quebec was at various periods, from 1800 to the year 1835. I am sorry the *value* of the exports will not show so great an increase as might be expected, or proportioned to the vast increase of shipping.

Principal exports from Canada from the year 1830 to 1835.

Articles.	1830.	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.	
Wheat,	590101	1329270	657240	175900	413000	57400	Minots.
Flour,	71749	81062	51058	92393	79651	87000	Barrels.
Ashes, Pearl	50917	19747	13934	13280	10425	6095	Ditto.
Pot	134506	30512	26314	22499	16520	23045	Ditto.
Beef	4393	5415	5123	6278	3300	3431	Ditto.
Do. rounds }	68675	42539	24520	15810	18887	12700	No.
& tongues }							
Pork	11800	6461	8187	11163	16418	7250	Barrels.
Butter	152239	35028	15700	16382	26936	64607	Lbs.
Cod Fish	77441	45367	24404	5760	5601	69902	Cwts.
Salmon	360	688	591	730	400	750	Barrels.
Furs and							
Peltries, }	77334	67272	165831	75012	35653	85656	No. of }
No. Skins }							skins }
Staves,							
standard	5376548	4111786	7680442	4550942	5551907	5977606	No.
hds. and							
bls. }							
Oak	13213	18654	20804	20084	25125	19835	Tons.
Pine	160919	194408	194276	178679	288778	306629	Do.
Elm, ash, }	14145	13920	20995	16590	22104	21566	Do.
maple &c. }							
Masts and	2586	2420	2395	3761	3880	3400	No.
spars }							
Deals,							
boards, & }	1816714	1862238	1863488	2048868	2247623	2370158	Do.
planks }							
Estimated							
value of							
Exports }	L1,555,403	L1,195,512	L1,027,303	L1,095,673	L1,166,860	L1,037,278	

The above estimate includes the principal exports at Gaspé and New Carlisle, for the last two years. There are several articles of lumber and other produce that are not enumerated in the above, but are included in the *value* of exports. Some other kinds of grain was exported, but did not exceed for the six years more than 200,000 minots. The three last years the wheat crop was considerably injured in Lower-Canada, last year particularly, and partially in the Upper Province. In Upper-Canada they found a better market in the United States last year for their wheat, than sending it to Montreal or Quebec for sale or export.

It is right to observe that the amount of imports and exports at Quebec, includes the portion which belongs to the Upper Province, and is estimated at one third of the whole, and the revenue collected on the imports at Quebec is divided with the Upper Province in that proportion.

The following highly interesting statement is by the Collector of Quebec, submitted to the Legislature of Lower-Canada.

A Comparative Statement for the last seven years of the Tonnage and Seamen employed in the Export Trade of the Province, distinguishing the proportion thereof cleared in each year, for the United Kingdom, from those for other Ports; the Tonnage cleared for the United Kingdom, with Wood and other Goods, separately, together with the value of Exports under each head.

Years.	Cleared for the United Kingdom						For other Ports.						Total Cleared.						Cargoes laden for U. Kingdom.						For other Ports.				Total Exports.												
	Laden with Wood.			With other Goods.			With Wood, Flour, Prov. &c.			Total Cleared.			Tons of Wood.			Value of Sterling.			Tons of other Goods.			Value of Sterling.			Tons Wood and other Goods.		Value of Sterling.		Tons.	Value Sterling.											
No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.	Tons.	Men.	No. of Ships.											
1829	745	220066	9611	54	13302	678	206	20624	1220	1005	253892	11449	338439	548365	21058	£244463	32650	£183378	402147	£976706	1830	718	210224	9135	99	24257	1236	284	24690	1296	1051	257201	11677	332857	448823	38455	521873	35927	198600	407239	1164296
1831	713	213325	9255	168	41768	2070	222	21459	1246	1103	276582	12571	337764	465074	66135	786114	34026	160305	433925	1411484	1832	805	235505	10261	109	25610	1321	163	19465	1155	1077	280578	12737	372860	465936	40548	415668	30819	145669	444247	1027306
1833	812	240520	10259	101	24323	1219	244	22575	1290	1157	287418	12810	380821	486455	38512	427241	35742	181977	455075	1095673	1834	971	288613	12327	69	17942	909	250	22976	1357	1289	329441	14503	456970	676586	28407	295325	36381	194949	521758	1166866
1835	967	305571	12973	56	15015	748	243	20630	1145	1266	341216	14866	483819	611164	23772	232302	32663	193902	540254	1037276																					

Custom House,
Quebec, January 19, 1836. }

Hv. Jessorp, Collector.

NOTE.—The returns from Gaspé have only been received to the 5th July last, and from New Carlisle to the 10th October, 1835. H. J.

Principal Imports at Quebec, Montreal, Gaspé, and New Carlisle for the last seven years.

	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835	
Wine, Madeira	15355	16160	32699	22327	35200	23777	17217	gal
Port	39391	44809	55619	79592	78800	62157	93257	do.
Teneriff	24590	66781	29019	94227	40750	46175	23872	do.
Fayal	197	2090	532	100	4252		83	do.
Sicilian and Spanish }	17991	152049	165172	131728	430,06	218731	81242	do.
Other Kinds	55122	58368	66011	62376	91000	50177	51771	do.
Brandy	86607	81629	64215	183619	296000	140300	273350	do.
Gin	13872	67121	73114	60520	160000	71530	92406	do.
Run, Whiskey }	1133150	1449758	1123283	1099578	1082000	915988	994191	do.
&c.								
Molasses	90159	86957	101166	127183	100000	92010	98656	do.
Refined Sugar	629313	561969	1084889	1653348	1999860	1252015	1411999	lbs
Muscovado do.	4739001	4304190	5936196	5777961	5759167	1691218	2729636	do.
Coffee	70467	211128	119461	171901	79110	52830	7713	do.
Leaf Tobacco	85545	55187	119622	125774	19000	101588	76880	do.
Manufact'd do.	16819			147109	248000	216743	116187	do.
Tea	12314	73052	587174	983256	1406716	923671	591347	do.
Salt	453607	245366	284040	287436	296000	338907	228687	mi.
Merchandise paying 2½ per cent. and free Goods	£ 841403	1183935	1317950	1327360	1429357	957000	1457784	
Emigrants arrived at Quebec	15945	28075	49250	51422	22962	30219	11780	
Of the above merchandise and other goods, was imported at Montreal the two last years, including the estimated value of the goods that were not the produce or manufacture of the British Isles,						£ 661704	£ 1166294	

I have included in the above table the imports at Gaspé and New-Carlisle, for the last two years, also, the value of the free goods for the same period is included with the merchandise paying 2½ per cent. my object being to shew the total value of imports into Canada.

The following table will shew the amount of Tonnage arriving at Quebec, in several years from 1800 to 1825 :

Years.	1800	1806	1807	1808	1810	1820	1830	1835
Tonnage, Inwards	14293	33996	42293	70275	143893	149661	252005	342744

The amount of tonnage increased from 1800 to 1835, *twenty-four fold*. I believe I am correct in supposing that no port in the world has had so great an increase in her shipping in the same period as Quebec. It cannot be expected that it will go on increasing in the same proportion, yet, if the country improves as it is capable of improving, the tonnage may still be augmented to a great extent. When it is considered that there

The following highly interesting statement is by the Collector of Quebec, submitted to the Legislature of Lower-Canada.

A Comparative Statement for the last seven years of the Tonnage and Seamen employed in the Export Trade of the Province, distinguishing the proportion thereof cleared in each year for the United Kingdom from those for other Ports; the Tonnage cleared for the United Kingdom being 1,429,300 tons, and the Seamen employed 1,429,300 men.

is only one seaport to a country of such vast extent, it is scarcely possible to conjecture what the commerce and shipping may amount to at the port of Quebec, some years hence.

In the above table I did not include the imports at St. Johns from the United States. In 1832, the imports were 146,807*l.* and exports 8197*l.* In 1833, imports 104,500*l.*, exports 20,500*l.* Of the imports in 1832, more than 100,000*l.* was agricultural produce, and in 1833, more than 80,000*l.* ; and, however extraordinary it may appear, all I believe was required for consumption in Canada. I do not know the amount of imports and exports at St. Johns the last two years. I am not aware of the exact value of the goods enumerated in the above table that are not the produce of the British Isles, but including the imports at St. Johns, I should imagine that in 1835, the imports into Canada were about 2,000,000*l.* sterling, and the exports not much over half that amount, or 1,000,000*l.* sterling, according to their estimated value at Quebec.

This exported produce from Canada constituted the freight of 1266 ships, which carried 540,254 tons ; and the charge for the freight of this produce to its destined ports, in Britain and other places, added to the Quebec value, would, I believe, increase that value to double what it was estimated at Quebec. Were the shipping so employed, the property of Canadian merchants, this freight would make the value of the exported produce to the people of Canada, nearly equal to the imports of the produce and manufactures of other countries into Canada ; but as the fact is otherwise, and that the merchants of Canada are not ship owners to any great extent, the balance by which the imports exceed the exports, must be paid from other sources ; and I cannot see from what funds the balance can be paid, except from capital constantly brought into Canada by emigrants, the expenditure of the British government for the payment of the troops, &c. in Canada, and the income of those who derive them from the British Isles, by military half-pay, or property there. It can be only from such funds the balance is paid. Canada has not mines of the precious metals, and she certainly does not sell much to foreign customers, except what she exports at Quebec.

I would wish particularly to direct the attention of the reader to the foregoing table, from which it appears that almost all the ships which depart from Quebec are freighted with wood or lumber, the *natural* produce of the country, not the direct produce of agriculture. It is true that part of the produce of agriculture is consumed in preparing the wood and lumber, and transporting it to Quebec for shipment, and that another part of the produce is sold to those who bring capital to the country, and become settlers in the forest, and for the supply of the military, &c. &c. Hence the agricultural produce may still be considered to furnish indirectly the chief means of paying for the imports. But I would observe that by not having more produce to dispose of, Canada loses in a great measure the advantage of the capital brought into the country, and it is scarcely ever employed after it is once paid away by those who bring it here, until it is again returned to the British Isles. If the cultivated lands were all producing as abundantly as they might, and ought to be, the farmers would be able to supply all the home demands, and have a surplus for export fully sufficient to pay the balance of the imports, without

is scarcely possible to amount to at

Johns from the exports 81977. Imports in 1832, 1833, more than I believe was remount of imports aware of the exports are not the proportion. Johns, I should about 2,000,000. It, or 1,000,000.

freight of 1266 the freight of this es, added to the o double what it employed, the produce the value of the al to the imports Canada; but as are not ship owners exports exceed the t see from what constantly brought government for me of those who or property there. Canada has not sell much to fo-

he reader to the the ships which the *natural* pro- . It is true that ng the wood and that another part country, and be- military, &c. &c. to furnish indi- I would observe loses in a great country, and it is ose who bring it f the cultivated and ought to be, , and have a surplus, without

sending back the money brought into the country directly, before it was a second time employed advantageously in Canada. I have no hesitation in saying that were the lands now occupied in Upper and Lower Canada managed properly, and judiciously, they would yield (except in very adverse seasons) a surplus produce to sell to foreign customers, more than sufficient to pay the balance of the imports, after abundantly supplying all the demands of the present population for food. It is possible that a greatly increased influx of strangers to Canada, might at a future time, prevent the possibility of exporting constantly as much of the produce of agriculture as would fully pay the balance of the imports that might be required for the use of a greatly increased population, as emigrants could not, for the first few years, produce much for themselves; but the increase has never yet been so great that the exports might not have been equal to the imports, if the agricultural produce had been any thing near what it was possible to make it.

It may be useful to examine this question further. It is the general opinion of political economists that a thriving country is capable of supporting in its towns a population equal to that of the country employed in husbandry, though the soil should be of inferior quality. The present state of England is a proof that this opinion is perfectly correct. The quantity of cultivatable land in England and Ireland is not greatly over two acres for each soul; and in Canada, there is at least four acres in cultivation, or that has been cultivated, for each of the present population, besides the advantageous use made of the wooded and waste land; and I am convinced that by including the whole of the cultivated lands of Canada, they are not less fertile than the cultivated and pastured lands of the British Isles, on an average. The inhabitants in the towns and villages of Canada, do not amount to a seventh of the whole population, yet under all these circumstances, the country has not furnished for the last eighteen years that I have been in Canada, more agricultural produce than was required for the food of its inhabitants, taking into consideration the large quantities of cattle, butchers' meat, butter, cheese, and flour that have been constantly imported from the United States, both into Upper and Lower Canada, during all that time.

I will admit that Canada may, and is, prospering, notwithstanding her imports so much exceed her exports, and that she may go on increasing in population and wealth, her commerce continuing to show the same results as at present, while she receives an accession of population, and capital annually from abroad, that is employed in the cultivation and improvement of her waste lands. But let this accession of capital coming into the country be discontinued, and she must then sell produce to customers *out* of Canada, to the same amount of her imports, or the imports will soon be reduced to the amount of her exports, because if there was a balance over it could not be paid. It is not the merchants who are to blame for bringing more produce and manufactures into the country than is exported of produce from the country, nor is it for the accommodation of the merchant, that those goods, when imported, will be purchased, but because the people want them. The merchant would find it much more profitable to export produce, in payment to other countries from which he receives his imports, than gold or bills of exchange, that

are always at a high premium. If he had produce to export, he would have a profit on that produce, perhaps equal to that on his imports. On remitting gold or bills, he cannot have profit. It must, therefore, manifestly be the interest of all parties, that the produce of Canada should be exported or sold to customers *out* of Canada, to nearly the full amount of the imports from other countries. The exports of England exceed her imports by more than a third, besides the profit of carrying almost exclusively to their destination, upwards of 70,000,000*l.* sterling worth of her produce and manufactures, which must add immensely to their value.

I may be too sanguine in my opinions of the natural capabilities of Canada for production. I acknowledge that I cannot see any thing in the circumstances of the country, geographical or physical, that should prevent it from becoming populous and productive, as any part of North America, or as most countries of Europe. Though the winter may continue four or five months in the year, and so severe, as to cover the whole surface of the land with snow, and the mighty rivers and waters of Canada with ice, so far am I from thinking this circumstance prejudicial, that I look upon it as being ordered so by a bountiful Providence for the good of the country, and the convenience of those who inhabit it, and who could not otherwise make so profitab'e a use of it. If it is cold in winter, there is abundance of fuel on the spot, to keep the people warm and comfortable. What use would the majestic forests of fine timber be, that are so much wanted in other countries, and which now constitute almost the only exports, if there was no snow and ice in winter, that allows this timber to be prepared, and brought to situations where the waters will be navigable in summer, to be exported to those countries, which will give in exchange the goods that are required by the population of Canada? Were the winters soft and open as in England, the forests would be useless; indeed it would be scarcely possible to get firewood from them. Good roads, in a country of such vast extent, to accommodate all, are impracticable to a thin population, and until the country is more thickly settled, it is fortunate that the climate is sufficiently cold in winter, to make roads nearly equal to rail-roads, without any expense. The summer seasons on an average of years, are more favourable for agricultural production and for harvesting the produce, than in most countries of Europe, or the United States; and it is a well established fact, that the winters, however severe, are not injurious to the health of plants or animals.

By a reference to the price of provender for cattle, for the last ten years in the principal markets of Canada, it will be found that in seven years out of ten, the best hay has been selling from 1*l.* to 2*l.* per ton, a convincing proof to me that the productiveness of the land in summer is sufficiently great, amply to supply the wants of a long and severe winter, with any farmer who understands his business, and will practice what he knows, and those who may not understand or will not practice a proper system of husbandry, cannot justly attribute unprofitable farming to the climate, so far as I am capable of judging of it.

With the human species, colds and consumptions are much more prevalent in the British Isles than in British America, and I believe the latter country is more healthy at all seasons than the United States. The foreign commerce of Canada, though confined in a great measure to the

to export, he would
his imports. On
st, therefore, mani-
Canada should be
the full amount of
England exceed her
ying almost exclu-
erling worth of her
y to their value.

capabilities of Ca-
ee any thing in the
l, that should pre-
part of North Ame-
inter may continue
ver the whole sur-
waters of Canada
prejudicial, that I
ence for the good
t it, and who could
d in winter, there is
n and comfortable.
, that are so much
almost the only ex-
ows this timber to
ers will be naviga-
ch will give in ex-
Canada? Were
ould be useless ;
rom them. Good
s all, are impracti-
ore thickly settled,
ter, to make roads
e summer seasons
ultural production
of Europe, or the
he winters, howe-
imals.

the last ten years
at in seven years
er ton, a convinc-
summer is suffi-
vere winter, with
practice what he
practice a proper
ble farming to the
e much more pre-
believe the latter
States. The fo-
t measure to the

summer season, is sufficient for every purpose, and most suitable to the circumstances of the country, as time and winter roads are required to collect the produce to navigable waters and seaports. It is not the severity of the winters that would prevent the country from producing sufficiently to afford a surplus produce for export, that would equal the imports. It may prevent Canada from possessing large fleets of merchant ships, but perhaps that has no unfavourable influence, connected as she is with England, who has numerous fleets and open ports at all seasons. The limited capital in Canada may be better and more profitably employed in rendering productive what is now unproductive, than invested in ships, that should lie idle several months in the year, either in her own ports or in others.

My views of this subject may be unsatisfactory to some. I would not presume to meddle with commercial affairs, if I did not feel convinced that they are intimately connected at present, with the prosperity of the agricultural class in British America. And a principal object of this work, is, to endeavor to persuade that class how much it will be for their interest to augment as much as possible the produce of agriculture, to afford them a sufficient surplus to export from British America, an equal amount in value, as the people of British America may require to import for their use of the produce of other countries. I shall have occasion to discuss this subject more at large, when treating of the intercourse of British America with other countries. I could not forego the opportunity that presented itself to offer some remarks here.

Population of Lower-Canada at different periods from 1676 to 1836, inclusive.

Years.	1676	1688	1700	1706	1714	1759	1784	1825	1831	1836
Popu- lation.	8415	11249	15000	20000	26904	65000	113000	450000	512000	600000

The above table shows an increase in the population from 1784 to 1836, a period of 51 years, of nearly six fold. This much exceeds the proportion of increase in the United States. It is doubling in 20 years, and probably at the expiration of this 20 years, or in 1844, it will be much more than doubled. Within the last seven years 210,000 emigrants arrived at Quebec.

I intended to give insertion here to a table showing the births, marriages, and burials in Lower-Canada for the last seven years ; as it was chiefly from these returns I estimated the present population. I have not yet been able to prepare them as perfectly as would be desirable, but shall give them in another place. In the three years previous to 1832, the births were about double the number of burials. In 1832, the first year of the cholera, the births were 24781, and the burials 22034 ; but of the latter, many were emigrants. The year 1833, the number of births were 25400, and the burials only 10840, making a difference of five to two. For 1834 and 1835, I have not returns from all parts of the province ; I am convinced, however, that the following estimate is rather under than over the present population of Lower-Canada. I expect I shall also have it in my power to give the statistics of crime, for the last few years.

The province of Lower-Canada, divided into Districts, Counties, Seigniories, Fiefs, and Townships. Quantity of land in each, cultivated, uncultivated and waste. Population in 1831, and supposed population in 1836. Number of males over 14 and under 18 years, and over 18 and 60 years of age. Members sent to the Provincial Parliament from each county, and value of moveable and immovable property.

Counties	Seigniories.	Fiefs.	Townships.	Quantity of lands in each.			Waste lands of the crown not yet surveyed	Lands supposed to be occupied in 1836		Population according to the Census of 1831.	Supposed Population in 1836.	Males in 1836.		Members sent to Prov. Parliament.	Moveable & Immoveable Property not including waste unsurveyed land	
				Seigniories and Fiefs.	Townships.			Cultivated.	Uncultivated.			Over 14 & under 18 years	Over 18 & under 60 years		Movable.	Immovable
L'Acadie	2		1	118400	41600			40000	10000	11419	14000	500	2960	2	240000	400000
Beauharnois	1		3	208000	250880			75000	240000	16857	20000	760	4420	2	300000	500000
Berthier	8	3	2	285640	70800		5016960	100000	220000	26225	23500	980	4950	2	400000	800000
Chamby	5	1		135000				120000	15000	15483	19000	820	4000	3	350000	700000
Lachenaye	2		2	138240	53120			60000	100000	9461	11000	560	2230	2	200000	400000
Laprairie	5			152320				92000	62000	18497	22000	1780	4760	2	400000	800000
L'Assomption	1		3	69120	64000		3072000	72000	118000	12767	15000	600	3160	2	300000	400000
Missisquoi	1			46080	184026			50000	140000	8801	11600	450	2220	2	200000	400000
Montreal	1			126080				90000	36000	43773	50000	1650	11000	6	5600000	420000
Ottawa	1		8	140800	555520		19571840	25000	150000	4784	6500	220	1380	2	150000	350000
Richelieu	8			238720				70000	16800	16149	18800	750	3950	2	300000	600000
Rouville	17			274560				64000	190000	18115	21000	860	4660	2	300000	550000
St. Hyacinthe	3			305286				60000	130000	15366	18000	760	3890	2	280000	500000
Shefford			2	480000				30000	106000	5087	7500	260	1600	2	160000	350000
Stanstead	6		6	411500				70000	200000	10306	13500	500	3000	2	300000	600000
Terrebonne	4		3	131200	73000		1814000	195000	150000	16623	19000	860	4000	2	300000	550000
Two Mountains	3		6	193300	218240		283320	100000	220000	20905	24500	950	5050	2	450000	950000
Vaudreuil	4		1	184320	28000			75000	126000	13111	15000	650	3200	2	350000	350000
Vercheres	8	2		126720				95000	32000	12318	14200	520	3300	2	320000	400000
Projected Townships			14		840000											
Total Montreal	70	6	59	2875786	3269686	29758320	1496000	2510000	290050	3440000	14300	74570	43		£10900000	£13800000

Two Mountains	3	161300	1814000	193700	150000	16623	19000	860	4030	2	300000	850000
Vaudreuil	4	184320	283320	100000	200000	20905	24500	930	5050	2	450000	950000
Vercheres	5	126720	28000	75000	126000	13111	15000	650	3200	2	350000	350000
Projected Townships	14	840000		950000	32000	12318	14200	520	3300	2	320000	400000
Total Montreal	70	2875786	3269686	29758320	1496000	2510000	3440000	14300	74570	43	£10900000	£13800000

Beauce	7	325760	263000	663680	50000	195000	11909	13850	500	2900	2	250000	450000
Bellechasse	7	177920	188800	769250	95000	165000	13529	15750	650	3260	2	300000	500000
Dorchester	1	222720			55000	155000	11946	13000	480	2900	2	300000	450000
Kamouraska	7	158080	116450	2490340	75000	185000	13518	15750	650	3260	2	300000	450000
L'Islet	9	152960	126080	1669120	75000	155000	14555	16600	700	3400	2	300000	450000
Lotbinière	8	465400			50000	165000	9151	10880	400	2200	2	200000	300000
Mégantic	16		211920	727680	90000	75000	2283	4600	180	860	1	80000	150000
Montmorency	1	368640	4364800		19000	80000	3743	4600	180	860	1	150000	200000
Orleans	1	47000			22000	25000	4349	5000	220	1060	2	200000	250000
Portneuf	13	336080	5153520		75000	250000	12350	14900	520	3000	2	300000	500000
Quebec	4	157440	136960	8919200	45000	100000	36173	39000	1450	8000	6	3000000	3900000
Rimouski	15	686720	136320	4834560	50000	180000	10061	11800	400	2500	2	200000	300000
Saguenay	6	342400	26880	6000000	50000	250000	8385	11600	400	2400	2	200000	300000
Total Quebec	79	344120	1206390	35592180	679000	1980000	151985	178000	6730	36600	28	5750000	8200000

District of Quebec.

Champlain	5	1	405120	90000	44800	36000	135000	6991	8300	200	1780	2	150600	250000
Drummond	4	19		1026560		16000	95000	3566	6600	150	1270	1	100000	350000
Nicolet	4	2	180000	135680		60000	165000	12504	14600	450	3250	2	300000	450000
St. Maurice	8	3	156160	115200	6027040	80000	85600	16909	19500	550	4200	4	500000	900000
Sherbrooke	5	28		1331200	451840	60000	130000	7104	10000	300	2100	2	200000	400000
Yamaska	8		181120			45000	115000	9496	10000	350	2400	2	250000	350000
Total Three Rivers	25	53	922400	2704640	6523650	297000	725000	56570	70000	2000	15000	13	1500000	2700000
Bonaventure	1	7	I am unable to state	2629126		15000	120000	8309	9500	250	2100	2	200000	400000
Gaspé	6	3	how much is in Seigniories, Fiefs & surveyed Townships.	2040326		8000	50000	5003	6000	200	1400	2	200000	400000
Total Gaspé	1	6		4728960		23000	219000	13312	15500	450	3500	4	400000	800000
Dt. Gaspé.	175	160	7242206	7720736	76603060	2486000	5435000	511917	603500	22480	129670	88	1858000	25500000

Estimated value of timber and waste lands of the crown in Lower-Canada.

Total value of immoveable property.

£142000000
£100000000

In Mr. Bouchette's tables he includes the whole superficial extent in square miles of the Isle au Coudre, Anticosti and Saguenay, in the area of Lower-Canada. I have left out of my tables Anticosti, and most part of Saguenay, or 64,000 square miles, equal to about 41,000,000 acres, and have only included 10,000 square miles of the county of Saguenay, fronting on the St. Lawrence, the river Saguenay, Lake St. John, and such portions of land within the county as may one time or other, be profitably occupied. It is quite unnecessary for my purpose to include lands that are not certainly, under present circumstances, suitable for settlement, and that will not be settled until many millions of acres are cultivated, that are now waste. There is probably abundance of land north of the boundary of the territory included in my tables, that at a future period may be found capable of being profitably occupied. This boundary does not extend north of $48\frac{1}{2}$ degrees, and surely west of Quebec, that is not too far north for agriculture.

I do not know the extent of seigniories and fiefs in the district of Gaspé, and Magdalen Islands, but should suppose that added to the quantity of land which appears in the tables to be comprised in the seigniories and fiefs, it would make the whole about 7,500,000 acres, or about 9,000,000 arpents, exclusive of the Island of Anticosti, which I have left out altogether. The surveyed and projected townships, 160 in number, contains 7,720,736 acres, or 9,000,000 arpents, making a total of 15,221,000 acres, or 18,300,000 arpents, of which not over one-half appears to be conceded, and not one-seventh cultivated. The waste lands of the crown included in my tables are 76,600,000 acres, or near 92,000,000 arpents. Hence the unconceded land is about 85,000,000 acres, and added to the occupied land that is yet uncultivated, it will make over 90,000,000 acres, or about 110,000,000 arpents of wild land yet in Lower-Canada, and about 113,000,000 arpents altogether within the bounds that has a climate which will admit of the land being profitably occupied by the skilful husbandman.

I am confident that in this vast territory there is not any thing near the quantity of barren or uncultivable land that is to be found in the British Isles, in proportion to their extent. Perfect draining is the chief requisite to insure their profitable occupation for stock and *suitable* crops. There is scarcely any land in Lower-Canada naturally so barren as Bagshot heath, in England, yet there has been much of this heath cultivated, and now produces good crops. There is doubtless much of Lower-Canada that is unfit to produce good wheat, but other crops will be sufficiently profitable to pay the farmer for their cultivation, and are certainly more suitable to much of the climate of Lower-Canada than wheat. I cannot believe that any lands producing naturally large forest trees, can be unfit for cultivation, and some parts of the country where the trees are not large, it may be in consequence of superabundant water, and not the inferior quality of the soil. If the soil be so very stony as to prevent cultivation, it will not produce large trees. I have cultivated some of the lightest and most sandy soil I have seen, and which, in its natural state after the wood was cut off, produced scarcely any thing but wild strawberries (a sure indication of light soil) and I raised good crops of every grain but wheat, and excellent crops of hay on this land.

superficial extent in
Saguenay, in the area
of the St. John, and
of other, be pro-
posed to include
lands, suitable for set-
tling of acres are cul-
tivation of land north
of that at a future pe-
riod. This boundary
of Quebec, that is

the district of Gas-
consented to the quantity
in the seigniories
lands, or about 9,000-
square miles I have left out
of 160 in number,
making a total of 15,-
over one-half ap-
proximately. The waste lands
are, or near 92,000-
square miles, or 35,000,000 acres,
and it will make over
one-half of the land yet in Low-
land within the bounds
of the province profitably occupied

any thing near the
bound in the British
is the chief requi-
rements for *suitable* crops.
so barren as Bag-
by is heath cultivated,
much of Lower-Can-
ada crops will be suffi-
cient, and are certain-
ly more abundant than wheat.
The forest trees, can
where the trees are
water, and not the
as to prevent cul-
tivation some of the
in its natural state
but wild straw-
berry crops of every
kind.

In the foregoing table I have estimated the increase of the population at 166 to 1000 on the returns by the census of 1831. This would be only doubling the population in 30 years, though I have been able to show, in another place, that the increase since 1784, has been fully equal to doubling in 20 years, and I think at the expiration of the third period of 20 years from 1784, it will be again doubled, if no extraordinary check to population should occur. I have not allowed the same rate of increase for the counties of Montreal and Quebec, as for the other counties, as the ravages of the cholera in 1832 and 1834 did not allow much increase, in those counties, in either year. I believe, however, that my estimate will not be found overrated, when the next census is made. For the counties of Drummond, Stanstead, Shefford, Sherbrooke, Missisquoi, Beauharnois, Ottawa, Two-Mountains and Megantic, I have estimated a larger increase, as it was in these counties chiefly that emigrants who remained in the province have settled. The males over 14 and under 18, and over 18 and under 60 years of age, I have estimated in the same proportion to the whole population, as they appeared to bear by the last census. The males over 18 and under 60, being subject to serve in the militia, would, without any exemptions, be about 130,000; and the males over 14 and under 18, would be 22,000, which gives 152,000 males capable of labour, and of being productive consumers.

I have included in my tables the immoveable property at Quebec, Montreal, Isle aux Noix, the Grenville canal, and the locks at the Cedars and Split Rock, which belong to the British government, and which includes the fortifications at these places. I could not pretend to estimate the value correctly, but when I state what that estimate amounted to, if my valuation be inaccurate, it will not be of material consequence. The value I put upon this property was two millions five hundred thousand pounds. This valuation may be much lower than it ought to be. I am sure it is not overrated.

In proportion to the cultivated land, I find that the amount of human power applicable to agriculture is equal, if not greater, in Canada, than in England; and I believe the animal power is also greater. A greater power is certainly necessary in the working season in Canada than in England, because there is generally five months that the plough and spade cannot be employed. This would appear to an English farmer to have a very injurious effect on agriculture, but such is not the fact. The agricultural class have employment in the winter season, and the produce of their labour in that season, in domestic manufactures, fire-wood, wood for exportation, &c. makes no inconsiderable portion of the annual produce created. The clearing of new land, providing fence wood, &c. may also be done in the winter. The feeding of stock might be greatly increased, and would give profitable employment in that season. Taking out manure from the farm yards to the fields where it will be required in spring, would greatly facilitate the spring work, and it will be much more easy to carry out manure on the winter roads of snow or ice, than wade through mud in doing so in the spring. Hence industry can make even the winter profitable.

The following tables I have taken some trouble to make as accurate as possible. I believe they are as nearly so as it is necessary for them to be.

Nature and value of Property supposed to be annually created in Lower-Canada.

Produce, a fair average for the last five years									
Barley		Peas		Rye		Indian Corn		Buckwheat	
Minots	at 1s 6d	Minots	at 3s 4d	Minots	at 4s	Minots	at 4s	Minots	at 3s 4d
300	315,000	500	300,000	235,000	340,000	340,000	100,000	100,000	100,000
at 1s 6d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d	at 3s 4d
L	L	L	L	L	L	L	L	L	L
500	262,500	83,334	150,000	47,000	64,000	16,666	16,666	16,666	16,666
Increase of Farming Stock of all kinds.									
on each of 600,000 farms 360,000/.									
6/.									
on 60,000 farms 54,000/.									
And on new lands 100,000/.									
Total increase of stock 460,000/.									
Hay, straw and hops, sold in towns, villages, &c.									
200,000/.									
also for hay and pasturage of horses kept by farmers for purposes of pleasure 300,000/.									
Total 500,000/.									
Fruit and garden vegetables of all kinds and eggs.									
Including apples ex. 120,000 to 150,000 lbs weight of all kinds at 3d. per lb. 700,000/.									
From 600,000/.									
Butter, cheese, milk, fowls and eggs.									
From 120,000 to 150,000 lbs weight of all kinds at 3d. per lb. 700,000/.									
Much more is required and hitherto has been supplied from the U. States.									
Animal food, the produce of Lower Canada.									
I estimate 56,000,000 lbs weight of all kinds at 3d. per lb. 700,000/.									
Fish, the produce of the Canada waters.									
200,000/.									
Fire wood for various uses in Canada, ed.									
400,000/.									
Timber and Ashes for export to Canada, ed.									
400,000/.									
Canadian manufactures for home consumption.									
Includes profits of commerce, government offices, Advocates, Notaries, and the salaries, earnings and wages of all persons employed in agriculture or manufactures, not before enumerated.									
Value of raw grain not included above.									
3,000,000/.									
Income from commerce, professions & trade, &c.									
Includes profits of commerce, government offices, Advocates, Notaries, and the salaries, earnings and wages of all persons employed in agriculture or manufactures, not before enumerated.									
Value of commerce not included in foregoing.									
Including the coasting and maritime trade may be about 500,000/.									

The above produce is, I believe, a fair average for the last five years, as are the prices. I have made no return from flax; the produce from flax, and the wool of the sheep, are included in Canadian manufactures. The value of raw hides are also included in the same column, and forms part of the amount. I am not quite sure that the value of the timber and ashes exported from Lower-Canada, is correctly estimated in above table.

Nature and present value of property moveable and immoveable in Lower-Canada in 1836.

I may have put too great a value on the waste land when I include so great an extent, but if worth any price it must be worth my estimate, and I believe most of it is capable of producing food for man or cattle, under proper management. The firewood that grows upon the worst of the land, must be worth more than the value set upon it in these tables. I have only set a small value upon the exportable timber of Canada, compared to the quantity which might be annually exported. If the timber shipped at Quebec annually is not worth the interest of the value set upon the timber by me, over the expense and labour of bringing it to the shipping port, the value of the timber cannot be much to Canada for exportation. I think, however, it is equal to my estimate. I may have valued houses rather low, but I know that back in the country, and in new settlements, the houses are of wood, and not of great value.

From the foregoing tables it would appear that the total amount of produce annually and directly created by agriculture, and the labour of those chiefly employed in husbandry, and including half the value of fish, which is a fair proportion of their share, is - - £6,030,000
 Allow for seed annually sown and planted, - 130,000
 -----5,900,000

A large proportion of Canadian manufacturers belong to the agricultural class, who generally manufacture their own woollen and linen cloth, and make their own clothes, sugar, soap, candles, part of their leather, agricultural implements, much of their harness, furniture, &c. They in fact manufacture all the wool of their sheep, and the flax they grow, and therefore the value of these articles of raw produce, must be included in the proportion to be put to their credit of the domestic manufactures of Canada. I think I may set down their share very fairly at - - - £2,300,000

Total amount annually created by agriculture and the labour of those chiefly employed in husbandry, - - £8,200,000

Amount annually created by commerce, professions, and the employment of all those not employed in agriculture, I include in this £700,000, of the produce of Canadian manufactures, and £100,000 as half the value of fish, - - - - £2,800,000

Total amount annually created in Lower-Canada, from every source enumerated in the foregoing table, £11,000,000

I estimate the present population at 600,000 souls, and including food, drink, luxuries, clothes, firewood, and all other *necessary* personal expenses, I suppose the average annual amount expended for each person would be about 15*l.* or 60 dollars. This will make 9,000,000*l.*, which deducted from the amount annually created, as above stated, will leave a balance of 2,000,000*l.* to accumulate as capital, or be expended in improvements. Of this balance I have estimated that 760,000*l.* is annually expended by agriculturists in the increase of stock, or improvement of land. The greater part of the remainder belongs to the class not agricultural, to be employed for extending commerce, and in improvements in cities and towns.

It will be manifest to the reader acquainted with Lower-Canada, that 15*l.* would not be the full amount of the annual expenditure of each individual of the class not agricultural; but for the agricultural class, this sum is at present more than the expenditure of each person, on an average, and for the entire population I believe it to be as correct an estimate as can well be made. In no other country that I know, or have read of, can the same comforts and enjoyments, that the people generally possess here, be had for the same amount annually that I have estimated. The poorest person resident in this country for any time, is scarcely ever seen to go the shortest journey, on business or pleasure, on foot. They use

amount of pro-
labour of those
of fish, which
30,000
0,000
—5,900,000

£2,300,000

£8,200,000

£2,800,000

£11,000,000
including food,
personal ex-
for each person
0l., which de-
d, will leave a
pended in im-
0l. is annually
improvement of
ss not agricul-
improvements in

-Canada, that
e of each indi-
al class, this
o, on an aver-
et an estimate
have read of,
erally possess
imated. The
ely ever seen
t. They use

bread made of the flour of wheat, almost exclusively ; they use animal food constantly, and are generally comfortably lodged and clothed. According to the statistics of Paris, the expenditure of each person is 40l. 8s. annually, but of this sum 9l. is paid in taxes and house rent, and there are many other items of expense, which make a large total from which our population are exempt. Each person in Paris is supposed to consume 80 pounds of flesh meat in the year. A city population will always expend more than a country one, of which ours is chiefly composed. I have no means at this moment to ascertain the annual expenditure of the English population, nor do I think it necessary for this work. In 1830, the quantity of butcher's meat consumed in London by each person on an average was about 180 pounds, which at 6d. the pound (about double what it is in Canada) would be 4l. 10s. In Brussels, 89 pounds of meat is supposed to be the average consumption of each person. I do not think that the quantity of flesh meat consumed in Lower-Canada by each mouth, is equal to that in London, but I believe it to be much over what is allotted to each individual in Paris or Brussels.

I have taken some trouble to discover what is the probable expenditure of the population of Lower-Canada in rum, gin, whiskey, brandy, wine, and beer, and I believe it to be, as nearly as I can estimate, from 400,000l. to 500,000l. annually, and from a great part of these articles being consumed in taverns, where the price is considerably enhanced to those who buy it in these places, I have little doubt but the latter amount is the most correct, and if so, it will be equal to 13s. 4d. to 15s. of the annual expenditure of each person. By the statistical tables of 1831, and allowing for the probable increase, there are in the district of Montreal about 680 places licensed to sell spirituous liquors ; district of Quebec, about 400 ; Three-Rivers, about 90 ; Gaspé, about 20, making in all 1190.

I would observe that the profits of commerce are not to be estimated by what would appear a reasonable percentage on the amount of imports, because much of these goods pass through several hands before they come to the consumer, each of whom expect, and are entitled to their profits. Hence the total amount of profits must be very considerably increased over what they would be were they imported to sell directly to the consumer. Imported goods landed in Quebec, will, I believe, cost the merchant, including all charges and duty, the premium on bills of exchange, &c. from 30 to 40 per cent. over the prime cost in England. The value of our exports is so much short of the value of our imports, that a very considerable amount has to be remitted in bills of exchange or in gold, each of which are at a high premium. The profit of the merchant on goods exported is also to be included in the profits of commerce. I am not sure that I have estimated the profits of the mercantile class so high as I should have done, and I would sincerely rejoice to be convinced of an error in my calculation that would be in favour of that class. In my estimate of expenditure, I have supposed that the agricultural class spend about 14l. each, and the class not agricultural a fraction over 20l. each annually. This would leave a balance of annual profits on the employment of the latter class of 1,000,000l. ; but of course this balance will be reduced in proportion as the expenditure is increased above what I have stated. All those who are not employed in

husbandry are included in the class not agricultural, and must the fore include a very considerable number of daily labourers and working trades people, whose expenditure must be less than that of the mercantile or professional class. In my estimate I have included the income of doctors, advocates, and notaries, but I did not include in the annual expenditure of each person, what they may pay to these professional men. This makes some difference in the expenditure, but none in the whole amount annually created, because what constitutes the income of one must be furnished from the produce of the other. But if in reality the income of the agricultural and other classes exceeds annually the sum I have estimated by the amount of the estimated income of these professional men, it will by so much increase the total amount annually created, and I hope it is so. I have no means to ascertain correctly the number of persons belonging to the above professions, but by the statistical returns of 1827, and allowing for the increased number in the same proportion as the increase of population, I believe they are near 1000. By the same statistical tables, allowing for the probable increase, there may be about 1200 merchants, store, and shop-keepers, and from 7000 to 8000 artisans; about 200 office-holders; 1000 in receipt of an annual income from land, houses, or pensions; 3000 clerks, and the remainder of the class not agricultural, must be labourers, working about towns and villages.

It may be proper to account for the apparent difference that exists between the above tables and the estimate I have given of the produce of agriculture in Lower-Canada, in my Treatise on Agriculture, pages 42 and 43. In that work, I did not think it necessary to estimate any produce but that raised in the farm way, after the plough and harrow, produce of stock, hay, hops, and garden produce sold in towns, amounting in all to 3,500,000*l.* annually. In the tables now given, I have included the produce of *all* gardens in fruit and vegetables; fowls and eggs; pasture and hay consumed by horses used by farmers for pleasure; firewood, ashes, and timber exported, and the improvements made annually on old and new farms. These items amount to 2,000,000*l.* which added to the former estimate will make it agree with the above table. I have, in addition to the produce of land and stock, introduced the amount of domestic manufactures of *every description*, which could be considered to belong to the agricultural class, and estimated all in the table of produce annually created in Lower-Canada.

In making out the foregoing tables, I did not estimate separately every produce of agriculture. The pasturage, hay and straw, consumed in feeding the stock that produce the milk, butter, cheese and animal food, is estimated in these articles; so is that portion consumed by stock kept for labour and manure, when the produce from that labour and manure is valued. I therefore only estimated what was sold in towns of this produce, and what I conceived was a reasonable charge for the supply of horses kept for pleasure by farmers, or rather all horses that were not actually necessary for agricultural labour.

A part of the produce of agriculture, applied to feed pork, and occasionally to feed beef, should properly be deducted from the amount of grain and vegetables produced annually, because the value of the pork and beef is given. I have not made this deduction from an impression that the estimate of grain and vegetable produce is not overrated, but on

the contrary, less than what it usually is. I wish to state for the satisfaction of farmers, how I have calculated the quantity of animal food produced annually. I suppose that each farm of 60,000 should annually produce one ox, cow or heifer, to be slaughtered for family use, or sold to the butcher. This is the *least* that can be expected from a stock of about 400,000 neat cattle. Also, one fat calf from each farm, for family use, or sold to the butcher. Two or three fat hogs from each, and from a stock of sheep of 600,000, there should be given for slaughter annually 110,000, for family use, or sold in towns. The average dead weight of bullocks slaughtered in London in 1830, was stated to be about 656 pounds; that of the calf 144 pounds; of the pig 96 pounds; and of sheep and lambs 90 pounds, including offal. This was nearly double the weight of these animals in 1730. From the present state of the stock in Lower-Canada, I think the following estimate of the weight is not far from being correct:

60,000 fat oxen, cows or heifers, weighing each 400 lbs.	24,000,000lbs:
60,000 calves, I will say, at 60 lbs. only, each,	- 3,600,000
110,000 sheep and lambs at 40 lbs. each,	- - 4,400,000
60,000 farms to produce 400 lbs. of pork each,	- 24,000,000

Total produced and consumed by the farmers' family or sold 56,000,000lbs

I have no doubt but this amount of animal food is produced annually in Canada, and considerably more consumed. This would give about 93 pounds of animal food for each person, together with fowls, and perhaps this would be sufficient for a large proportion of the population; but for those residing in towns and villages, and the more wealthy class of farmers, this would not be sufficient. In few countries is more animal food made use of by the wealthy, and working men, than in Canada; and I know that a large quantity of animal food is consumed here that is the produce of the United States, not that there is any actual necessity for foreign importation of animal food, for the country is able to supply its inhabitants, and export instead of import.

In estimating the annual produce created in Lower-Canada, I am not correct perhaps in fixing upon the portion of capital in moveable and immoveable property which should be subject to interest, at 35,000,000l. which at 6 per cent. amounts to 2,100,000l. annually. I have deducted from the 58,000,000l. which is the total amount of moveable and immoveable property, the value of unconceded wild land, and the greater part of that occupied, but uncultivated, which yields no return; the value put on growing timber, on mines and quarries, churches and fortifications, making in all about 23,000,000l. I have computed that of the 35,000,000l. the agricultural class should be chargeable with the interest of 25,000,000l. which is 1,500,000l., and the non-agricultural class with the interest of 10,000,000l. making 600,000l. annually. There can be no doubt that interest is chargeable on the capital employed by the latter class out of the general annual produce created. It may be proper to deduct it also from the annual produce of the agricultural class, being only the interest on the expenditure of labour and money on the farms they occupy, in first clearing the land, and in houses, barns, furniture, equipage, implements,

and stock. The whole property belongs to the farmer, and of course he has the whole produce at his disposal for expenditure ; but if it be desirable to ascertain the clear annual produce of husbandry, it is only fair to show what it is, charging the interest on the capital in land, stock, &c. &c. which the farmers have to work upon, and which they may generally inherit from their fathers. There may be some distinction between those who obtain an inheritance of land, stock, &c. from their forefathers, and those who begin life without either land or capital. The latter may justly claim the whole produce without any deduction for interest. As I cannot, however, make the distinction, I submit the interest account for those interested, who will be best judges, where the whole, any, or what proportion should be charged, in each particular case.

The class not agricultural may possibly imagine that I have underrated their annual income. I would observe that a greater amount may be annually created and expended, than the tables would show, but if the surplus annually produced is equal in amount to that indicated by the tables, they may rest satisfied that they are making great advances in wealth. The surplus produce of agriculture is chiefly expended in increase of stock, and improvement of land, and this is the most profitable application for it. The rent of houses in towns, is generally paid from the produce of the industry of those who occupy them. Few persons in Canada have incomes from other countries, and those who have incomes derived from property in land or houses here, must be paid from the produce created here, and is all, therefore, included in the tables. The city of Montreal would certainly indicate a prosperous condition of its citizens, if we may form a judgment from the numerous superior buildings erected there the past summer, and now in progress of being finished, and the new buildings commencing this spring.

Of the present population of Lower-Canada, estimated at 600,000 souls, I believe that 510,000 belong exclusively to the agricultural class. The remaining 90,000, I suppose to belong to the class *not* agricultural. The produce annually created by agriculture, I have shown to be 8,200,000*l.* This would give about 16*l.* 10*s.* for each person belonging to the agricultural class. For the class not agricultural, I have estimated the annual produce created in every way at 2,800,000*l.*, and for 90,000 persons of this class, it will give 31*l.* for each. It may be interesting to follow up this calculation ; I estimate the population to be composed of 100,000 families of six persons each ; 85,000 belong to the agricultural class, and 15,000 not agricultural. For the latter the annual income for each family would be 186*l.* and for the former or agricultural, 96*l.* 10*s.* for each family. Again, I estimate the males over 14 and under 60 years of age at 150,000 ; and as the females of the agricultural class contribute very considerably in the production of domestic manufactures, assist at harvest work, attend to the dairy, and other matters, I estimate their work as fully equal to that of 50,000 males (and I believe this is much too low) which will show the working or productive class of the community to be 200,000, or about one-third of our whole population, and hence the amount annually produced by each working person, all those employed in productive industry, and in professions, will be 55*l.* I will suppose again, that of the 200,000, 175,000 belong to the agricultural

class, as it is chiefly the females of that class that are employed in productive labour, the annual produce from the labour of each will be 47*l.*; and for the class not agricultural, which I estimate at 25,000, productively employed, the annual produce for each will be 110*l.*

The charge for interest of capital, which I have before alluded to, is for agriculture, 1,500,000*l.* annually. This would make a reduction of 9*l.* 10*s.* from the annual produce of each working person, and leave it only 37*l.* 10*s.*; and the interest of capital of the class not agricultural, is 600,000*l.*, and would cause a reduction of 24*l.* from the annual produce of each person productively employed, and leave it only 86*l.* Agriculturists will do well to observe that the interest is only a fair proportion of the annual produce for the land and capital, and that 37*l.* 10*s.* is nearly the full amount of the annual produce from the labour of each full-grown working person, and that this labour is applied in agriculture, under more favourable circumstances than it could be in any other country, to good soil, free, in a great measure, from all rent and taxes. The interest of capital charged is on an average about ten shillings the acre of cleared land, and including stock, buildings, furniture, implements, &c. &c. upon these lands. I am sorry that I cannot show by my tables, a more flattering picture of the results obtained from agriculture in Lower-Canada. No doubt many will differ from me in the estimate I have made, and the conclusions I have brought them to. I can only say that they have disappointed myself. I have, however, endeavoured to make them as accurate as possible from the means of information at my disposal, which certainly were considerable, and from a long experience. It is extremely difficult to make these sorts of estimates perfectly accurate, indeed an approximation to accuracy is all that is practicable; and I hope the general results will be found entitled to that character. Farmers will perceive by these calculations that the annual produce for each working person taken at 37*l.* 10*s.* is not more than what is very frequently paid to hired labourers, including their board; they are often paid more; and it may be right to state that board, or any other item of personal expense, is not included in the 37*l.* 10*s.*, but that all has to be provided for from this amount, and also for the idle and helpless portion of the community, which nearly amount to two persons for one productively employed, and hence the 37*l.* 10*s.* would not be sufficient for the support of near three persons, without including the sum set apart for the interest of land and capital, which should be allowed to accumulate, or be expended on land for the settlement of growing families. There is one cheering circumstance, that a vastly increased produce may be obtained from agriculture, by introducing a more perfect system of husbandry and good management every way, and by the care and attention of our legislature to all such matters as directly or indirectly influence the prosperity of agriculture, which, I regret to say, has not hitherto been much attended to, and in proof of this, I would only refer the reader to the imports and exports of Canada. If her agriculture were in a healthful or prosperous state, the imports would not be double the amount of her exports, when she is in possession of a fertile soil of almost boundless extent, and a climate that is not unfavourable.

Assuming the population of Upper and Lower Canada to be 1,000,000, the imports for last year would amount to 2*l.*, and the exports to 1*l.* for each.

Births, marriages and burials in Lower-Canada, for five years, from 1831 to 1835, inclusive.

	Births.	Marriages.	Burials.
Quebec,			
1831,	8,133	1,629	5,023
1832,	8,591	1,677	6,946
1833,	8,642	1,601	5,282
1834,	8,597	1,407	5,282
1835,	8,671	1,636	3,118
	42,544	8,027	24,202
Montreal,			
1831,	14,217	2,592	6,514
1832,	13,195	2,506	13,718
1833,	13,721	2,643	5,936
1834,	14,181	2,487	9,059
1835,	13,124	2,397	4,977
	68,438	12,625	40,204
Three-Rivers,			
1831,	2,738	519	1,195
1832,	2,954	548	1,319
1833,	2,914	547	1,054
1834,	2,988	514	1,303
1835,	3,014	485	929
	15,408	2,613	5,770
St. Francis,			
1831,	37	63	25
1832,	52	67	28
1833,	81	67	33
1834,	157	66	29
1835,	No Return		
	327	263	115
Gaspé,			
1831,	330	58	48
1832,	280	51	23
1833,	181	67	33
1834,	281	44	41
1835,	No Return		
	1172	220	145
Total in five years,	127,889	23,274	70,436

There are some returns wanted for the last year for Gaspé and St. Francis, and some parishes in the district of Montreal.

I believe that the cholera caused the death of full 15,000 persons in the years 1832 and 1834. If it were not for this, it is probable there would be considerably more than two births for one burial. The last year, in the districts of Montreal and Three-Rivers, the births are very nearly three for one burial, and the burials as one to sixty-six, of the whole population; and taking an average of the years which includes the two years of cholera, the proportion of burials to the entire population

is only one to thirty-eight. Hence no country in the world has so great a disproportion between the births and burials as Lower-Canada, in ordinary years, or in any years except those of cholera. The following will show the births and burials in England, France, and Russia in 1830.

England		London.		France.		Paris.		Russia.	
Births.	Burials	Births.	Burials.	Births.	Burials.	Births.	Burials.	Births.	Burials.
243,660	298,349	23,545	21,709	973,986	799,012	23,970	25,341	1,642,023	1,194,637

Lower-Canada, in five years, including the two years of cholera, would, if the returns were all furnished for the last year, show an increase of births over burials of near 60,000, and this added to the emigrants who have settled in the Lower Province, will make the increase amount to 90,000, which will bring the whole population to my estimate of it, 600,000.

Such is a concise description of Lower-Canada; generally correct I trust it will be found. The tables may not show as favourable results in all branches of industry and the progress of improvements, as might be desirable. However, though Lower-Canada has not progressed so rapidly in improvement as the neighbouring states may have done, yet within the last twenty years, the province has greatly advanced in wealth and population; and this advance has not been the consequence of a very extensive circulation of bank paper money, nor are the people much involved in debt to each other, or to strangers, in effecting these improvements, and therefore they may be said to be their own and paid for.

It will be manifest to the reader that the capabilities of the province of Lower-Canada, which I have described, must, for future production and population, be very great, when it is considered that out of 113,000,000 arpents of land, the greatest part of which is capable of cultivation, or of being rendered productive, about 110,000,000 is yet in a wilderness state, and that of the whole of this immense territory, not much over one-twentieth part has yet been even occupied, and about one-fiftieth part cultivated. I would further observe, that it is not by any means *all* the best part of the land that has been conceded. The seigniories are situated on each side of the St. Lawrence, and do not extend far back, and they were not so chosen from the superior excellence of the soil, but from their being more convenient for settlement. I have not included any land in the tables that lies too far north. West of Quebec, no part of the boundary of those lands extends to 48½ degs. north latitude, and I am convinced that lands south of that line are capable of being profitably occupied by the husbandman who perfectly understands his business, cultivating such crops and stock as are suitable to the soil and climate of his location.

The present population of Lower-Canada (600,000 souls) occupy very little more than one-twentieth part of the land, and cultivate about one-fiftieth part, as I have before stated. The uncultivated part of that which is occupied, gives a produce in firewood, lumber and ashes, which constitute part of the amount annually created, as shown by the tables. The whole of this population are employed in agriculture, commerce, professions, domestic manufactures, &c. I have endeavoured to show that the produce annually created from every source is 11,000,000*l*. I will then say, that if 600,000 souls occupying a twentieth, and cultivating a fiftieth part of Lower-Canada, produce annually 11,000,000*l*., that if the

whole were occupied and cultivated even in the same proportion as at present, it would give 220,000,000l. produce annually created and a population of 12,000,000 souls, and be only at the rate of one to 9 arpents of land. This estimate may appear chimerical, but I am confident, nevertheless, that the capabilities of the country for population and production, are not overrated, but on the contrary. Were an improved system of husbandry now generally introduced, the present produce from every branch of industry would be vastly augmented, and might be increased in proportion from a full population, and exceed my estimate.

Admitting that only the *one-third* of the land which I have included in the tables, may be fit for cultivation, it will be amply sufficient to provide for a population of 12,000,000 souls. In England and Ireland, the population is more than three-fold to the square mile, what my estimate for Canada would be, and there is in those countries one-eighth of the land unprofitable and uncultivable. The quality of the soil cannot be bad in Canada, where it is naturally covered with forests of large trees of every species and variety, and in some situations that do not produce large trees, the land may yet be excellent, but injured from excessive moisture or some other cause easy to remedy.

The wants of an increased population for firewood, in a country such as Canada, where good fires are actually necessary in winter to the safety and comfort of the people, might to many suggest an objection. The estimate I have made of 12,000,000 souls, would be only about 70 to the square mile, or one to nine arpents of land. If the one-fourth, or one-fifth of every farm were reserved for fire and fencewood, it would be abundantly sufficient. By preserving a wood from cattle, it will very soon after it is cut down, grow up again to a good size, and by constantly observing this rule in future on every farm, a sure supply might be preserved. On most farms there will be found some parts perhaps not profitable to cultivate, and in many sections of the country there may be rocky or hilly land, only fit for growing wood; such lands might be reserved for firewood. There is, however, no occasion to apprehend scarcity of firewood for centuries to come, and it will be always in the power of the legislature to adopt such measures as may be necessary to secure a supply of firewood, or a substitute, so essential to the comfort of the population of Canada, whether many or few.

I do not speculate on the chances of a more moderate climate resulting from the country becoming cleared of the forest, and settled, though I think it possible when it is settled to the extent I believe it capable of, that the climate will be ameliorated. Those who would expect much change of climate from the comparatively limited extent to which the forests of Canada are yet cleared, must not have given due consideration to the causes which produce excessive cold in winter in Canada, in the same latitude as France, where the winters are very moderate. When I think of the vast extent of continent situated north and north-west of Canada, that never can be cleared or cultivated, the millions of square miles of snow and ice that never thaw, I can scarcely hope that the clearing and settling of Canada to the full extent it is capable of, can have much effect in moderating the climate. In consequence of entertaining this opinion, I make my calculations that the same necessity for fuel, and artificial heat in winter will be felt in Canada, whether the population be one or twelve millions.

If Lower-Canada were populous to the extent I have estimated, the increased produce of the country would soon enable the people to open communications to the most remote parts of the province, by navigation and railroads, that would enable them to draw their supply of wood from distant sections of the country never yet visited by civilized man ; and at a price that would not be exorbitantly high. There is every reason to suppose that abundance of coal is to be had in the province, and there is a certainty that it is to be found in Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, of the best quality. What grounds should there be then to apprehend any want of firing ? I believe that coal brought from England is now in use with many families in Montreal and Quebec, and when burned in suitable stoves, is found as cheap and as well adapted to warm houses as wood. As to the want of fence-wood, I hope that at no distant period, live and stone fences will be substituted for wooden fences, in all the old settled parts of the country. I would further observe, that I have left out of my estimate 40,000,000 arpents of land in the lower section of the province, which has been included in Mr. Bouchette's tables. This land is, I believe, all wooded and might be accessible by water communication. I therefore do not see that any objection can be well supported against my estimate of population, on the grounds of there being a scarcity or want of necessary fuel.

A numerous, well-informed, and industrious population, will more readily find the means of supplying their wants under many disadvantages of climate and soil, than a thin population, uninstructed, scattered over a wide extent of country would be able to do with a more fertile soil and favourable climate. For the truth of this proposition, I appeal to the experience of those who have had opportunities of seeing practical proof of it in Canada, and elsewhere.

The climate, as appears by the tables of temperature, and from my own experience, is not unfavourable for agriculture. The situation and circumstances of the country every way are advantageous, and, therefore, to all who will give due consideration to these advantages, I hope they will find sufficient reason to justify the estimate which I submit to public consideration. A considerable period will of course elapse, before my calculations can be realized ; but from what I personally know of the province, and the reports I have from good authority of those parts of the country which I have not had an opportunity of seeing, I am persuaded that Lower Canada might produce abundant means of comfort and happiness for the amount of population I have stated. I am far from thinking it desirable that a country should be so populous that the people would not be able to supply themselves, by moderate exertion, with a reasonable portion of the necessaries and comforts of life. No, I consider that state of population the best, which will afford to every individual an opportunity, by applying their talents industriously to some useful and suitable occupation, to provide what is necessary of the conveniences of life, for rational enjoyment, according to the station they occupy in society. If all who are disposed to be useful to themselves, and to society, are offered a fair and equal chance to advance their circumstances, which I hope they always will have in British America, those who will possess most talents, industry and prudence, will be able to acquire proportionate advantages. For ages yet to come, Canada will afford the materials to produce the ne-

cessaries and conveniences of life to those who will seek for them and be disposed to make them available. There is an objection that possibly may be urged to the capabilities of the country, from the failure of crops in adverse seasons, in the lower parts of the province. Adverse seasons are not more frequent there, than in many populous countries of Europe, and there may be much of the disappointment in crops to be attributed to bad ploughing, insufficient draining, injudicious cropping, and the total neglect of a proper system being observed in the management of the land. I have no doubt these causes have produced more loss than the climate.

Nineteen-twentieths of the forests of Lower-Canada is now unproductive and waste. Would it be for the interest and advantage of every individual of the present community in this province, that those lands should be settled, and cultivated as speedily as circumstances would permit? Would their settlement to the full extent which I have above stated be consistent with the general comfort and prosperity of so greatly increased a population? These questions I candidly answer in the affirmative, from the clearest conviction of my own mind. What has hitherto confined the settlement of the lands so much to the front, or the banks of the principal rivers? The difficulty of going back, and making roads at the labour and expense of a thin population. Were the back country occupied by active settlers, this difficulty would be obviated. The same road that would be necessary for the convenience of five settlers, ten or twenty miles back in the forest, would answer for a hundred, or perhaps for five hundred; and the making of a road which five could not undertake, would be easy to five hundred. There are many other circumstances which prevent almost the possibility of a few persons going back into the forest to commence a settlement which would be rendered perfectly practicable to a more numerous body settling together, who would assist each other and would leave no interval of woods unoccupied to injure the small portions of cleared land that can never be productive without a free circulation of air. I have heard much complaint in these provinces of the injurious effect produced from the crown and clergy reserves being left waste. If these waste reserves are injurious to the adjoining cultivated lands, which no doubt they must be, how much more injurious must it be to the poor settler who ventures to commence a settlement in the wild forest, without neighbours on any side to assist him to open the forest, or drain the land. Enclosed by high, impenetrable woods, that prevent the sun a good part of the day from shining on his clearance, what chance has he to be successful, or to be happy? debarred himself and his family from all communication with their species, their state will be little better than that of the savage; and they are unable to derive from their lands and labour, half the produce they would do, were they surrounded with neighbours, cultivated fields, and had easy access to markets. Means of free and constant intercourse has, in all countries, a powerful influence on civilization, improvement, and rational enjoyment, principally because it greatly augments the produce from every branch of industry; and it is only where industry is abundantly productive, that civilization and improvements will go on, and rational enjoyment can be practicable to the people. Where a population are barely able to subsist, civilization will not be greatly advanced, improvements are out of the question, and what ought to be considered as rational enjoyment in civilized society, cannot be known or understood.

In L
nually p
be agai
tion an
produc
ing, an
most r
good la
vernm
United
clearin
towns
perity
her lan
towns
is nec
rying
of the
tures

To
bound
indust
not c
from
ducti
annu
produ
a cou
cums
that
state
ratio
be s
try t
rend

I
trious
The
The
vinc
with
com
by i
is t
con
and
Am
cial
ner
ket

In Lower-Canada, the greater the population the more there will be annually produced, and the greater will be the savings that can be made, to be again expended in useful improvements, productive labour, in cultivation and in the comfortable settlement of the rising generation. This produce might be constantly going on, augmenting, population increasing, and the power, wealth, and prosperity of British America advancing most rapidly and certainly. In all new countries that have abundance of good land, waste and unprofitable, it ought to be the first object of government and people, to settle and cultivate it. The prosperity of the United States is estimated by the rapid increase of her population, the clearing and cultivation of her forest lands, and the growth of her cities, towns and villages. This must be the true mode of estimating the prosperity of British America. Nothing but the settlement and cultivation of her land, can give her a numerous population, and flourishing cities, towns and villages. It is the produce of the soil that must supply what is necessary for the support of a numerous population, and means of carrying on commerce, the profits of which will give funds for the extension of the cities, towns and villages, and the establishment of such manufactures as would be likely to be profitable.

To a country that has a thin population, and a territory of almost boundless extent, that can only be rendered productive by the labour and industry of man, an accession of population able and willing to work, not of the idle and worthless, *must be profitable*. Whatever is produced from the labour of a man, applied to what would have continued unproductive, if he was not employed upon it, must add so much to the produce annually created, and increase the wealth of the country, by the amount produced over what he consumes. A full grown man then coming into a country capable of producing more than he consumes, under the circumstances I have above stated, is equal to a capital of the same amount that was required to support him from infancy to manhood, or a working state, because in every country what it takes to support the rising generation to be capable of working, or of being productively employed, must be so much unproductive consumption, and more particularly to the country that loses their services when they are at maturity, and capable of rendering service.

I make a distinction in the value of emigrants to Canada. The industrious labourer, though poor, is in himself a certain amount of capital. The skilful agriculturist with limited funds, is still a more useful emigrant. The farmer who has both skill and capital, is of more value to the province than either. Emigrants of the class not agricultural, who come with sufficient funds or industry are also valuable. It is only those who come with trifling funds, and without any disposition to increase them by industry, that cannot be of any benefit to a country where industry is the basis of prosperity; they add nothing to production, but on the contrary lessen the funds that should be employed in productive labour, and must therefore be injurious to a community such as that of British America.

The class of emigrants who come to Canada with funds must be beneficial to the farmers settled in the country, as these funds are expended generally in purchasing the produce of the province, and extending the market for it. In coming to these colonies they do not lessen the funds of

those here before them. If they should improve their circumstances, it is not by taking any part of what belongs to the inhabitants of this country, but by expending labour and capital on what was previously waste and unproductive, and rendering it productive. Every well informed man, acquainted with the local circumstances of British America, and its connection with Britain, the West Indies, &c. must be convinced that the more the produce which is annually created in every way, the more ample will be the means at the disposal of the inhabitants for securing their comfort and enjoyment. The English market may not always be found equally profitable, but as the population increases there, and the situation of the Irish poor becomes improved, the markets of Britain must extend and improve for the sale of the produce of these provinces. Should the foreign market not be sufficient for a greatly increased surplus produce from agriculture, means will be found to provide a home market, by encouraging manufactures, and increasing our cities and towns. It is manifest that we cannot purchase manufactures from abroad, if we do not sell our own produce to customers out of Canada; but there is not much danger that we shall produce more than we can dispose of, particularly while we may be engaged in clearing the forest, which will give employment for ages to come.

The British government have given great encouragement to emigration to the Swan River, or Western Australia. A settler is allowed a free grant on producing satisfactory proof that he has the means or capital to invest in land or its improvement, at the rate of 3*l.* capital for 40 acres; and stock, implements or half pay, is considered as capital: 15*l.* capital is allowed for each labouring person; and women, and children over ten years old, are reckoned as such. For the children of labouring persons, for each child over three years old, 40 acres are allowed, or a child of that age is counted equal to a capital of 3*l.* Over six years and under nine, 80 acres; and over nine and under ten, 120 acres. The deeds are not granted until satisfactory proof is given that 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre is expended in some investment or in cultivation of the land, or in some improvements in buildings, roads, or other works of that kind. One-fourth of the land to be cultivated or improved in four years, and if not, to be subject to 1*s.* 6*d.* per acre for all the land not so cultivated or improved, and the whole to be cultivated or improved in eleven years, or what may not, to revert to the crown.

I think I might bring forward arguments without end in support of what I feel anxious to recommend, but as I shall have occasion to refer to this subject again, I shall reserve further remarks until then. I confess that I ardently wish to induce others to view this matter in the same light that I do, from a persuasion that it is by a greatly increased population and production that the present and future interests of the provinces of British America will be most certainly promoted; that it is from the surplus produce obtained from the land, over what maintains those who are engaged in its cultivation and management, that must create and constitute the profits and revenue of all other classes of the community; and that the greater the total amount of this surplus may be, so much more will be the profits of the merchant and mechanic, the revenue of the professional man, and the man who receives rent from fixed property.

Up
territ
and l
Paci
95 d
tions
64,0
nada
117
mile
estim
Mou
nada
cult
try
alre
the
in
my
with
par
9,0
A
to
not
Su
is a
ex
It
an
lab
th
se
La
su
P
pl
im
w
te
U

UPPER-CANADA.

Upper-Canada is bounded north-east by Lower-Canada, north by the territories of the Hudson Bay, south by the St. Lawrence, Great Lakes, and by the United States, and west in its most extensive sense, by the Pacific Ocean, but more limited by the Lake of the Woods, situated about 95 degrees W. longitude, and by the territories of several Indian Nations. Within these limits are comprised about 100,000 square miles, or 64,000,000 acres. Mr. Bouchette, the surveyor-general of Lower-Canada, fixing the boundary of Upper-Canada about the Grand Portage, or 117 degrees W. longitude, computes the area to be 141,000 square miles, but I do not think it necessary for my purpose to include in my estimate of the country any part west of 95 degrees. West of the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean is a territory extensive as Upper-Canada, and as regards soil and climate, I believe as favourable, for agriculture, as any part of British America. At some future time, that country also may become settled by the sons of the British Isles, who have already found their way, and established themselves in every quarter of the world. For ages to come, however, there is abundance of land within the more limited boundaries of both provinces, and I shall confine my description to those limits. Of the 64,000,000 acres comprised within the boundaries I have named, I believe not much over one-sixth part has yet been surveyed, and laid out in townships, of which about 9,000,000 acres only has been conceded.

As the river St. Lawrence, and Great Lakes, are of vast importance to Upper-Canada, I shall first give a concise description of them.

THE RIVER ST. LAWRENCE, may well be considered the second, if not the first, in magnitude on the globe. It is computed that from Lake Superior, the grand fountain of the St. Lawrence, its course to the sea, is about 2500 miles. It is, however, the greatness of its breadth, and the extent of its navigable waters, that form its distinguishing character. It is navigable for ships of the line to Quebec, 400 miles from its mouth, and for large merchant vessels to Montreal, 180 miles further. In the lakes through which it flows, one of which is 2000 miles from its mouth, the largest ships of the Line may be navigated, and these lakes, or rather seas, have a surface of many millions of acres in extent. The River St. Lawrence and lakes, receive the waters of many considerable rivers, I suppose not less than one hundred altogether. Between Montreal and Prescott, the navigation is interrupted by falls and rapids, in three or four places. The Upper-Canada legislature voted money in 1834, for improving the navigation, and the work was commenced last year, and will, I believe, be finished this summer; about 400,000 is the estimated expense for making the river navigable within the province line of Upper-Canada to Prescott, for steamboats, and vessels drawing nine

feet water. About the same amount would make the necessary improvements from Lachine, in Lower-Canada, to this province line, and this would give an uninterrupted navigation to Lake Ontario. There is little doubt but this improvement will soon be effected.

The lakes of Canada are more numerous and extensive than in any other country in the world, which is by some considered a proof that it was more recently deserted by the ocean, than the rest of the American continent. The first of these lakes, within the boundary of Upper-Canada, is Ontario, or Cataraguy, and is the smallest of the five great lakes; it is of an oval figure, 160 miles in length, and about 450 miles in circumference. The depth is so great in many places, that sounded with a line of 350 fathoms, no bottom has been found. It contains many islands, and is much agitated by stormy winds. From the volcanic productions found on its banks, and the circumstance of its immeasurable depth, it has been conjectured that its basin may have been once the crater of a volcano. Its surface is 231 feet above the surface of the tide water at Three-Rivers.

LAKE ERIE, or Oswego, is 300 miles in length, 40 at its greatest breadth, 700 miles in circumference, and is not at its greatest depth more than 50 fathoms. This lake, like Ontario, is on the north side much exposed to violent gales of wind. It has several beautiful islands towards the west, which are reported to be infested with rattlesnakes. The waters of this lake are 334 feet higher than the waters of Lake Ontario, and 565 feet above the tide water at Three-Rivers.

LAKE HURON, the second in point of magnitude, is of a triangular form, about 250 miles in length, and 1100 miles in circumference. It contains many islands; one called Manitoulin, signifying a place of spirits, and held sacred by the Indians, is near 100 miles long, but not of much breadth. This lake has numerous fine bays; Saganaum, 15 miles long and 18 wide; and Thunder Bay, 9 miles broad. The storms on this lake are dangerous, its waves are higher, and break quicker than those of the ocean. It contains great quantities of fine fish, particularly a rich and delicate trout, which frequently weigh 70 pounds.

The Canada Land Company's territory extends about 60 miles on the eastern and south-eastern shores of Lake Huron. The town of Goderich is situated at the mouth of the river Maitland, where it discharges into the lake. The waters of this lake are 25 feet higher than the waters of Lake Erie, and 590 feet higher than the waters of the Atlantic. The average depth is about 860 feet.

LAKE SUPERIOR, is the largest body of fresh water on the face of the earth, being about 400 miles long, 100 at its greatest breadth, and about 1500 miles in circumference. It receives the waters of between 30 and 40 rivers, many of them of considerable magnitude, and contains a great number of islands, one of which, Isle Royale, is about 100 miles long and 40 broad. It has in many places a great depth of water, beyond the reach of soundings. Its northern banks are high and rugged, and are said to abound in virgin copper. Its eastern shores are low, and produce great abundance of currants, strawberries, whortleberries, and raspberries, of large size and excellent flavour. The soil immediately near the lake, is light, but I believe capable of cultivation. The lake abounds in sturgeon, large trout, and other fish, and owing to the extraordinary transparency

of its
It is,
shores
their
sioned
butary
the m
posed
are ca
Mary
ing th
boats
water
tic O
think
Huro
deep.
Th
lakes
stater
cott,
cott;
1400
den
1835
scho
not r
there
year
twee
Up
to a
mira
qual
brow
soil
been
try s
inde
The
bour
duce
ther
conf
drai
cien
cou
A
the
cept

of its waters, these fish are seen to an astonishing depth from the surface. It is, like the other lakes, subject to great storms, and the swell upon its shores resembles the flow of the tide. Its waters are observed to vary in their height from 5 to 6 feet at particular periods, supposed to be occasioned by the greater or lesser quantity of snow water supplied by its tributary streams. This lake may be considered as the grand reservoir of the river St. Lawrence, as no other great river flows from it. It is supposed that not a tenth part of the waters conveyed into it by 40 rivers, are carried off by the only one visible discharge, at the straits of St. Mary, where it communicates with Lake Huron, and the water, in passing through the straits or fall, is so rapid, that it is not navigable for boats of burden. The waters of this lake are $52\frac{1}{2}$ feet higher than the waters of Lake Huron, and 617 feet higher than the waters of the Atlantic Ocean. The average depth is 1000 feet. Lake St. Claire, I do not think it necessary to describe particularly. It is situated between Lake Huron and Lake Erie. Its waters are shallow, only about 20 feet deep.

The most extraordinary increase of trade upon the Upper-Canada lakes since 1815, may in some degree be estimated by the following statement of the progress of population and trade, at the town of Prescott, from 1815 to 1835. In 1815, there were only eight houses at Prescott; in 1835, about 400. In 1815, population 50; in 1835, about 1400. In 1815, I believe there was only one schooner of 40 tons burden for transporting merchandise from Prescott to Kingston; and in 1835, there were 14 steamboats of 500 tons burden each, and about 40 schooners of from 40 to 150 tons each. In 1810, I have been told that not more than four or five small vessels navigated Lake Erie. In 1835, there were 30 steamers, and 160 other vessels; and what may it be a few years hence, when the country becomes settled, and the navigation between the great lakes is uninterrupted?

Upper-Canada may be said to be a level country, no part of it attaining to a greater elevation over the lakes than from 300 to 500 feet. It is admirably well calculated for agriculture. The soil is generally of good quality, of every variety, and in many places of extraordinary fertility. A brown rich loam, is a soil that predominates, and in many districts, the soil rests upon a bed of lime-stone. From all the information I have been able to collect, I do not think that there can be found in any country so large a proportion of good soil, compared to that of inferior quality; indeed there is only a very small part that cannot be profitably cultivated. The light soils have their own advantages, as they take much less labour and expense to cultivate than the strong heavy lands, and they produce crops of all kinds except wheat, in greater perfection. Though there are large tracts of valuable land lying waste from the waters being confined upon them, by natural causes, yet Upper-Canada is more readily drained than the Lower Province, not being so perfectly level. Sufficient drainage is, however, very much wanted, in almost every part of the country.

At the period of the termination of the American Revolution in 1784, the whole of Upper-Canada was one continued forest, and with few exceptions, was heavily encumbered with large trees. Since that period,

much of the forest in the neighbourhood of the lakes and rivers has been cut down, and the land cultivated ; but what is all that has yet been done, compared to the vast extent that remains still in a state of nature ? An extent that nearly equals that of the British Isles. The great facilities offered by her rivers and lakes for communication to almost every part of her territory, is of the greatest consequence and advantage to the settlement of a new country. Many of these rivers, it is true, require some expenditure to make them navigable for steamboats, but certainly nature has done as much good for Upper-Canada, as for any country ; and if man will only do his part well, I do not know, nor have I read of a country better calculated to produce all that is necessary for the support and reasonable enjoyment of a numerous population.

The province is divided into eleven districts, twenty-six counties, and six ridings, and I believe about 300 townships, besides the Huron tract granted to the Land Company, and the lands occupied by Indians. The eastern district has three counties, Glengarry, Stormont, and Dundas ; Ottawa district two, Prescott and Russell ; Johnstown district two, Grenville, and Leeds ; Bathurst district two, Carleton and Lanark ; Midland district five, Frontenac, Lennox, Addington, Hastings, Prince Edwards ; Newcastle district two, Northumberland and Durham ; Gore district two, Halton and Wentworth ; Niagara two, and four ridings, Lincoln, with 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th ridings, and Haldimand ; London district three, Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex ; Western district two, Kent and Essex ; and Home district two, York, with two ridings, east and west, and Simcoe. The average territory of each township may be estimated at about 62,000 acres. The statistical tables will show the state of each county in population, stock, land cultivated, and uncultivated, &c. &c. It would occupy too much space here to describe particularly each county ; it is sufficient to state that in all the districts abundance of fine land is to be had in a wilderness state. All that is required is hardy and industrious settlers, with sufficient capital to bring these lands into cultivation.

The stranger may rest assured, that in coming to Canada he will not experience any difficulty in finding land that will produce him abundant crops, after it has been properly prepared and cultivated to receive the seed. The land is naturally exceedingly fertile, and when once cleared, requires less labour in its cultivation than any land in the British Isles.

NATURAL PRODUCTIONS.

The forest trees are nearly the same as those of Lower-Canada, but soft wood does not prevail so much, and there is abundance of white oak, very little of which grows in the Lower Province. On good land, the trees are large, and do not stand so close together as in Lower-Canada, and there is not so much underbrush or small wood. It is in general less difficult to clear and prepare for crops, and from the trees standing further apart, the roots do not offer so much interruption to cultivation. The sugar maple, butternut and red cedar, are also more plentiful in Upper-Canada. The nut of the butternut tree, when gathered young and tender about the first of July, is esteemed an excellent

pickle.
per tre
manuf
wild in
Sarr
seng
mint,
nip, pl
er aro
Sun
here a
thorns
plums
berrie
and in
of lak
It is a
Th
more
deer.
It
mon
hoofs
foun
woun
color
much
He t
tivel
legs
long
Alto
T
and
the l
dres
a w
Can
hun
thei
mal
but
nun
T
larg
less
T
and
wat
bite

pickle. The bark of that tree dyes a durable brown colour. The juniper tree produces berries which are used in Canada, as in Holland, in the manufacture of gin. Many kinds of fruit, peaches in particular, grow wild in Upper-Canada.

Sarsaparilla, spiknard, goldthread, elecampane, lobelia, bloodroot, ginseng, snake-root, said to be a cure for the bite of the rattlesnake, spear-mint, hyssop, wormwood, winter-green, water-cresses, penny-royal, catnip, plantain, burdock, horehound, mother-worth, mallows, and many other aromatic and medicinal plants, are indigenous to Canada.

Sumach, the leaves and berries of which are used as a black dye, both here and in England, grows plentifully in all parts of Canada; alder, thorns, well calculated for hedges, and of a rapid growth; wild cherries, plums, currants, gooseberries, blackberries, raspberries, grapes, strawberries, whortleberries and cranberries, all grow wild in both provinces, and in great abundance. Wild rice grows in marshes, and on the margin of lakes, on Rice Lake particularly, situated in the Newcastle district. It is used as foreign rice, but is inferior in quality to Carolina rice.

THE WILD ANIMALS, are the same as in Lower-Canada, but much more numerous, particularly the bison, buffalo, elk, moose, and common deer.

It may be interesting to give a short description of the *bison*, so common in the western regions of Canada. He is of the ox kind, cloven-hoofed, ruminating, gregarious animal, of large size, in some instances found to weigh 2,000 pounds. He is shy and fearful of man, unless wounded, when he turns upon his hunters, and becomes dangerous. His colour is brown; he has two short black horns; his shoulders are very much elevated, and there is a great depth from the withers to the brisket. He tapers away from the shoulders, and his hind quarters are comparatively of a diminutive size. His tail is short, with a tuft at the end; his legs short and thick; his neck, forehead, skin and jaw, covered with long woolly hair; and in winter the hair of his body is long and shaggy. Altogether he is a most fierce looking animal as can be imagined.

The *Buffalo*, is an animal of the same genus, but of a different species, and more resembles the ox. His colour is a darker brown than that of the bison. His skin forms very strong, durable, soft leather, and when dressed with the hair on, it is more valuable, as a bed and covering, and as a wrapper for persons riding in sleighs; it is in common use throughout Canada. Thousands of these animals are annually shot by the Indian hunters of the north-west, who manufacture their skins, and preserve their flesh, which, when properly cooked, is very good food. These animals are scarcely ever seen in or near the settled parts of the province, but range the immense prairies in the north-west country, in countless numbers.

The *Elk* and *Moose*, are not often met with. The common *Deer*, of a large size, are plentiful in both provinces, but are not easily taken, unless when the snow is very deep in winter.

The *Birds* are nearly the same as in Lower-Canada. The *Reptiles* and *insects*, are also the same, with the exception of the rattlesnake, and water snake, that are not met with in the Lower Province. Though the bite of the rattlesnake is extremely dangerous, and fatal if remedies are

not applied in time, yet few accidents occur. The *musketoes* are much more troublesome and annoying to the settler, than all the wild animals and reptiles united.

In the waters of Upper-Canada there are abundance of fine fish, which may be of great help to the settler; sturgeon, masquenonge, lake salmon, salmon trout, white fish, pike, mackerel, bass, perch, cat-fish, eel, trout, dace, chub, mullet, carp, lucker, dogfish, bill fish, lamprey, silver eel, herring, and sun fish, are all found in the lakes and rivers.

THE CLIMATE OF UPPER-CANADA, is considered by most persons who have resided in both provinces, as more moderate than that of Lower-Canada. It is said that the prevailing winds in summer blow from the south-west, and passing over the vast lakes, the air collects a very considerable moisture, which in the spring and fall is said to be unpleasant. In winter the north-west wind is most frequent, and is dry and cold. When it blows from the south-east, it is generally soft, and the deepest falls of snow, and the longest continued rains, are accompanied by easterly winds, as in Lower-Canada. In summer it frequently occurs that when the wind is from the south-west, it rises about nine o'clock, and continues to increase in strength until towards evening, when it lulls away gradually. The south-west wind, coming from a warm region, imparts warmth to the climate of Canada; and it is found that the cold is less severe in the latter country than in corresponding degrees of latitude in some of the eastern states of the Union. I have been told that emigrants from New Jersey, who have settled in Upper-Canada, have found the climate more mild than in the country they had left, though the difference of latitude was two degrees. The inhabitants of Upper-Canada complain much of want of sufficient snow in some seasons to make good winter roads, and to shelter the young growing wheat. A full covering of snow from the 1st of December to the 21st of March, will be ever found advantageous for both Canadas. Though there should not be a particle of snow on the ground, the climate is such that cattle must be under shelter or enclosed in yards with sheds, and hand-fed in winter. The grass that might be on the fields could possess very little nutriment indeed, after a few nights of frost, so severe as to cover the vast rivers of Canada with ice. The difference between the climate of Upper and Lower Canada, so far as regards the winter feeding of cattle, is very trifling. Perhaps cattle might contrive to exist on what they could procure in the fields, at a later period of the fall, and some days earlier in the spring, in Upper than in Lower Canada; but, doing justice to stock, they will require to be hand-fed in both provinces, from some time in the month of November until the 1st of May. This may appear to the emigrant from the British Isles, as greatly unfavourable to the keeping of cattle to profit, but it is not so in reality. I believe that in ordinary seasons, that are moderately moist in summer, one hundred acres of land in due proportion of meadow and pasture, will support as much stock in Canada for the year, as the same quantity of land of equal fertility, in pasture and meadow would do in Britain. The land may yield as much produce of nutriment in six months in Canada as it will in a year elsewhere, provided it is not checked by extraordinary drought, which seldom happens until the hay crop is secured. The greatest drawback to

the far
happen
except
prejudi
and the

I ha
pared
ful pur
is very
long c
combi
wheat
not ad
gard
Lower

Cit
nume
ishing
north
about
ed on
entre
Hous
the C
lian C
els, I
some
by a
two
cum
and

K
east
mile
and
brick
chun
a fir
it w
liev
pos
men
tiar
Sin
son
clu
er,
3d.
wo
pris

the farmer is, that in the months of August and September, it frequently happens that the pastures suffer for want of rain; but I am confident that except in such unfavourable seasons, the long-winters will not be found prejudicial to the keeping of stock in due proportion to the size of farms, and the capital of the farmer.

I have already given tables of the temperature of Upper-Canada, compared with that of Lower-Canada, which will be sufficient for every useful purpose. The difference in the spring, summer and harvest months, is very inconsiderable, but in the winter the cold is not so great or so long continued in the Upper as in the Lower Province, and perhaps this combined with some difference in the soil, is the chief cause that fall wheat is more successfully cultivated in the Upper Province; but I will not admit that even with this advantage, and what it may possess in regard to climate, that the Upper Province is much to be preferred to the Lower, as an agricultural country.

CITIES, TOWNS, AND VILLAGES, in Upper-Canada, cannot yet be very numerous or extensive; there are, however, some that have made astonishing progress within a few years. The city of Toronto, in lat. 43.35. north, and long. 79. 20. west, is the seat of government, and has now about 1500 houses, and over 10,000 inhabitants. It is beautifully situated on a fine bay or harbour of Lake Ontario, which is protected at the entrance by a strong battery. There are several public buildings, the House of Assembly, where the provincial legislature hold their sittings; the Government House, King's College, Court-house, Gaol, Episcopalian Church, Catholic Church, Scotch Kirk, Baptist and Methodist chapels, Barracks, &c. A considerable number of the houses are wood, but some are of brick and stone. The city is incorporated, and is governed by a mayor, aldermen and common-council, annually elected. It returns two members to the provincial assembly. Toronto is so favourably circumstanced in many respects that it is likely to advance rapidly in extent and population.

Kingston is in lat 44.12. north, and long. 75.41. west, at the north-east point of Lake Ontario, and the head of the St. Lawrence, about 200 miles from Montreal, and 190 from Toronto. It has about 600 houses, and from 5,000 to 6,000 inhabitants. More than half the houses are of brick and stone, and well built. There are several public buildings, churches, barracks, &c. The Provincial Penitentiary, lately erected, is a fine and extensive building, and cost over 12,000*l*. It is estimated that it will be necessary to expend 8,000*l*. more to complete the plan. I believe there will be 370 cells or more, when the building is finished as proposed, with all other necessary appendages, work-shops, yards, apartments for keepers, watchmen, &c. I have not seen a plan of the penitentiary, but believe it the same as that of the penitentiary at Auburn or Sing Sing, in the United States. The estimated expense of keeping 50 prisoners in food, clothes, light and firewood, is about 850*l*. annually, exclusive of keepers, watchmen, &c. This would be 17*l*. for each prisoner, of which 7½*d*. per day is the estimated expense of rations, or 11*l*. 8*s*. 3*d*. annually for food; 3*l*. 12*s*. for clothes, and the remainder for firewood and candles. There is no estimate made of what the work of the prisoners is likely to produce, but I should hope that under judicious su-

perintendance, it will nearly clear the whole expense. I think there is no mode of restraint that can be devised so proper, as that of obliging those who commit a breach of the law of their country, to contribute to their own support, while they are subjected to confinement for their crimes. It is unreasonable that the criminal, idle and dissolute, should be supported in idleness, at the expense of the industrious and well conducted part of the community, and it is only strict justice to oblige those who will voluntarily and wantonly act against the peace and welfare of society, to work for their maintenance, while under lawful restraint. I have ever looked upon it as an encouragement to vice and crime, to keep young and healthy men for several months or years confined in idleness. It is scarcely possible that such persons when discharged, will ever again become industrious and well conducted; and in such a country as British America, idle habits ought to be strictly guarded against, where the industry of all is required to be usefully applied. The amendment of the criminal ought to be as much, and more the object of good laws, as his punishment; and indeed I dispute the perfection of any laws that are not calculated to produce amendment rather than inflict punishment.

There was a government dock yard at Kingston, and several ships of war were laid up there since the last American war. One ship of the Line, the St. Lawrence, of 130 guns, was sold at auction some time ago for a few pounds. I believe the establishment is now broken up. The expense incurred in constructing ships of war at Kingston during the last American war, was immense. Kingston is strongly fortified by batteries at all points. Fort Henry is a strong fortress, and commands the city and harbour.

Brockville is, next to Kingston, the most extensive and improving town in Upper-Canada, and has been built since the last war. It is 143 miles from Montreal, 12 from Prescott, and 56 from Kingston. This town has a considerable trade; the steamboats arrive and depart almost every day while the navigation is open. I believe it has from 1500 to 2000 inhabitants, and is likely to increase rapidly. The town of Prescott is situated immediately above the most westwardly rapid on the St. Lawrence. The steamboats ply between Prescott and every part of Lake Ontario. The improvement of the St. Lawrence, now in progress, will, when complete, allow of uninterrupted steam navigation from Prescott to the province line between Upper and Lower Canada.

The town of Niagara is charmingly situated on the south shore of Lake Ontario, at the mouth of the Niagara river. It has about 500 houses, and a population of 2000. There is a very considerable and constant intercourse in the summer season by steamboat, between Niagara and every part of Lake Ontario, and as low down as Prescott. The town of Niagara is about 10 miles below the great falls, a circumstance that attracts many strangers to the place, on their way to visit the falls. There are many other rising towns of considerable trade which I think it unnecessary to describe particularly. The names of almost all the cities, towns and villages, are given in the following list of places where post offices are established in Upper-Canada, on the 6th of February, 1836.

Aldboro
Adolph
Alexan
Amher
Ancas
Adelai
Albion
Aspha
Bath
Bayha
Bellev
Bever
Brant
Bright
Brock
Burfo
Bytov
Beam
Barrie
Beave
Carle
Castle
Cavar
Chipp
Cobo
Colbe
Colch
Corn
Credi
Came
Ching
Clark
Const
Darli
Dela
Dem
Drun
Dunc
Dun
Erie
Elob
Esqu
Fitz
Fort
Fred
Galt
Gan
Geor
Gos
Grim

Aldborough
 Adolphustown
 Alexandria
 Amherstburgh
 Ancaster
 Adelaide
 Albion
 Asphadel
 Bath
 Bayham
 Belleville
 Beverley
 Brantford
 Brighton
 Brockville
 Burford
 Bytown
 Beamsville
 Barrie
 Beaverton
 Carleton Place
 Castleford
 Cavan
 Chippawa
 Cobourg
 Colborne
 Colchester
 Cornwall
 Credit
 Camden East
 Chingnaconsey
 Clarke
 Consecon
 Darlington
 Delaware
 Demorestville
 Drummondville
 Dundas
 Dunnville
 Eriens
 Elobicoke
 Esquesing
 Fitzroy Harbour
 Fort Erie
 Fredericksburgh
 Galt
 Gananoque
 Georgina
 Gosfield
 Grimsby

Guelph
 Goderich
 Hallowell
 Hamilton
 Hawkesbury
 Hillier
 Holland Landing
 Howard
 Haldimand
 Hope
 Kemptville
 Kilmarnock
 Kingston
 Kitley
 Keswich
 Lanark
 Lancaster
 Loyd Town
 Lochiel
 London
 L'Orihel
 March
 Markham
 Marmora
 Martintown
 Matilda
 Merrickville
 Middleton
 Mosa
 Murray
 Milford
 Montinette
 Mersea
 Manogham
 Napopee
 Nelson
 Newmarket
 Niagara
 Norwich
 Orford
 Oxford
 Osnabruck
 Otanabec
 Orillia
 Oakville
 Ora
 Pasis
 Penetanguishene
 Perth
 Peterboro

Pickering
 Port Burwell
 Port Dalhousie
 Port Dover
 Port Hope
 Port Stanley
 Port Talbot
 Prescott
 Pakerham
 Porland
 Perrey
 Queenston
 Raleigh
 Richmond
 River Trent
 Romney
 Rawdon
 Richmond Hill
 St. Andrews
 St. Catherines
 St. Johns
 St. Raphaels
 St. Thomas
 Landwich
 Simcoe
 Smith Falls
 Smithville
 Stoney Creek
 Streetsville
 Stouffville
 Searboro
 Stanley's Mills
 Shannonville
 St. George
 Stratford
 Seymour West
 Thornhill
 Thorold
 Toronto
 Trafalgar
 Toronto City
 Vankleek Hill
 Vittoria
 Wainfleet
 Walsingham
 Waterford
 Waterloo
 Wellington
 Wellington Square
 West Williamsburg

Whitly	Whitton	Yarmouth
Williamsburg East	Woodstock	Yonge
Ways Mills	Williams Town	York Mills

My object in publishing this work is to give an idea of the capabilities of the country for future population and production, not to describe minutely, every town and village in Canada. It may reasonably be supposed that there cannot be many large towns, in such an extensive country, and thin population. There must first be a numerous rural population before there will be encouragement to build extensive cities and towns, because a numerous town population could not be otherwise supported unless manufactures were extensively established. The stranger may however rest assured that in every part of Canada he will find he can settle himself sufficiently convenient to a rising town or village, where he can procure all actual necessities, and those who may require luxuries, and have the means of paying for them, will find no difficulty in getting them to purchase, if they do not go too far into the forest, beyond the bounds of civilization.

EDUCATION, is very well provided for in Upper-Canada. The legislature have made annual grants for the support of schools and schoolmasters; there are also appropriations of land made to a considerable extent, which may be increased, I suppose, to any extent that would be prudent and desirable. In a new country, unless education receives some support from government funds, the rising generation will be neglected. The parents in general will think they can badly spare the services of their children when able to render any assistance in the way of labour, and can less spare money to pay for their education. Hence, it will be found, that in every new country, where education is not partly provided for from public funds, it will be very much neglected. I do not say that a gratuitous education should be offered to the children of parents who might very well afford to contribute something towards paying for their education. There might be some rule adopted that would guard against an abuse of this kind.

In case that public property is set apart for general education, it would be just that the public at large should participate in the benefit, and it is on this principle that I would think it desirable to grant public lands for the endowment of public schools, which might be sold on a permanent annuity for their support. One public school in each township ought to be sufficient, if placed in a central situation; and were 4000 acres set apart in each township, it would on an average afford a permanent annuity of 100*l.* or more. This, with whatever assistance might be rendered voluntarily by the people, would if once properly organized, be sufficient without much aid from the public revenue, except for the erection of schoolhouses, and residences for masters. The less revenue that is collected off the people by the government, over what is actually necessary for its respectable support, and for works of general utility, the better for the community at large. To insure the success of public schools, the principal matter to be attended to would be the choice of qualified schoolmasters, and placing the superintendence of schools, under the controul of a board of commissioners in each province, whose duty it should be among

others,
to see
The du
might l
of educ
would
cept th
rate th
expens
cal bo
under
instruc
at a sa
ed to l
dead l
neces
send t
is am
large
emple
Kin
This
mone
for ev
not k
annua
Com
Th
genci
In
17. 5
schol
Th
for b
Bo
colle
ber c
105
183
I
pal,
conf
of an
ever
ple,
with
rag
muc
all c
T

others, to visit personally, every public school in the province annually, and to see that proper books of instruction were made use of in the schools. The duty of these commissioners, as well as a general plan of education, might be pointed out by an act of the legislature. The expense of a board of education, need not be very great. Four commissioners and a secretary would be sufficient, and as they would not be constantly employed, except the secretary, about 200*l.* a year for each might perhaps remunerate them for their services, with an additional allowance for travelling expenses, in visiting the schools, which they could do separately. A local board might be elected in every township to superintend each school, under the chief board of education, from whom they would receive their instructions. Competent men might be found to form a board of education at a salary of 200*l.* a year. A useful education is what would be required to be taught at the township schools, and in my humble judgment, the dead languages need not form a part of it. Let those who would find it necessary that their children should be taught Hebrew, Greek and Latin, send them to the colleges or private schools. A plain English education is amply sufficient for any agriculturist in Canada, and might serve for a large proportion of those who are not agriculturists, and who propose to employ themselves in trade, commerce or manufactures.

King's College in Upper-Canada is endowed with 245,000 acres of land. This land, if even sold at 10*s.* the acre, the interest of the purchase money at 5 per cent, per annum, would amount to near 6000*l.* a year for ever; and I suppose the land may realize double that amount. I do not know what returns the lands yield at present. The college has an annual grant from the money received for the land sold to the Land Company of 1000*l.* sterling.

The "rates of tuition:" 2*l.* currency per quarter, and 5*s.* for contingencies, that is, pens, ink, fuel, &c. for each scholar in the college forms.

In the department of the college which is called the preparatory school, 1*l.* 5*s.* per quarter for tuition, and 5*s.* for contingencies, is paid for each scholar.

The terms at the college boarding house, are 30*l.* currency per annum, for board and tuition.

Books and materials furnished to the pupils on the lowest terms by the college, who order them from England every year. The average number of scholars was for the first year, 1830, 104; in 1831, 121; in 1832, 105; in 1833, 118; in 1834, 115; and for the quarter ending March, 1835, 124.

I believe the college is very well conducted under a president, principal, vice-principal, and several masters, &c. No scholar is required to conform to, or be instructed in, the peculiar creeds, or religious exercises of any christian denomination. This is as it should be, and I hope that every college in British America may be conducted on the same principle, that scholars of every religious creed may be educated together, without any interference as to the religion they profess. It is the encouragement of miserable and unchristian distinctions, that has caused so much division and ill feeling to prevail between different religious sects all over the world, who all nevertheless *profess* to be christians.

The number of schools in Upper-Canada may be from 500 to 600. 1

Out of the above funds there appears to have been paid the clergy of Upper-Canada in the year 1833, 11,870*l.* ; and in 1834, 16,927*l.*, making a total of 28,797*l.* Of this amount the clergy of the church of England received in the two years 14,821*l.* ; of the church of Scotland, and of the united Presbyterian Synod of Upper-Canada, 6,127*l.* ; Roman Catholic church, 4,910*l.* ; and Methodists 2,667*l.* A part of these grants were for the erection and repair of churches.

List of Missionaries of the Church of England.

PAROCHIAL CLERGY OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN UPPER-CANADA, 1ST APRIL, 1836.

HOME DISTRICT.—Toronto, &c, the honorable and venerable J. Strachan, D. D. (Archdeacon of York.)

Rev. H. Grasett, A. B. assistant minister, Toronto, (chaplain to the lord bishop.)

☞ The clergy of the Upper-Canada college officiate on Sundays in parts adjacent to Toronto.

Markham, and Vaughan, Rev. V. P. Mayerhoffer, and Rev. G. Mortimer, A. M.

Toronto, &c. Rev. J. Magrath.

Etobicoke, &c. Rev T. Phillips, D. D.

Travelling Missionary in the Home District, Rev. A. Elliot.

GORE DISTRICT.—Hamilton and Barton, Rev. J. G. Geddes.

Binbrook, Glandford, &c. Rev. J. C. Usher.

Ancaster and Dundas, Rev. J. Miller, A. M.

Guelph, Woolwich, &c. Rev. A. Palmer, A. B.

Missionaries to the Six Nations (Indians) on the Grand River, Rev. R. Luggier, from the New-England Company, London ; Rev. A. Nelles, assistant minister.

DISTRICT OF NIAGARA.—Niagara, Rev. T. Creen.

Grimsby, &c. Rev. G. Grout.

Chippawa, Stamford, Queenston, Rev. W. Leeming.

Waterloo, Fort Erie, &c. Rev. J. Anderson.

St. Catherines, &c. Rev. J. Clarke, A. M.

LONDON DISTRICT.—St. Thomas, &c. Rev. M. Burnham, A. B.

Woodhouse, &c. Rev. F. Evans.

London, &c. Rev. B. Cronyn, A. M.

Adelaide, Rev. D. Blake, A. B.

Carrodoc, &c. Rev. R. R. Flood, A. M.

Blandford, &c. Rev. W. Bertridge.

WESTERN DISTRICT.—Amherstburg and Colchester, Rev. R. Rolph.

Sandwich, Rev. W. Johnson.

Chatham, &c. Rev. T. B. Fuller.

Warwick, Rev. J. Radcliff, A. M.

Travelling missionary in the London district, Rev. T. Greene, A. B.

NEWCASTLE DISTRICT.—Cobourg, &c. Rev. A. N. Bethune, (Chaplain to the lord bishop.)

Port Hope, &c. Rev. J. Coghlan, A. B.

833,
house
years

ofess
erent
The
sup-
lately
will
It is

erves
alance

d.
0
0
7½
1
8
10½

8
6
8
2
7

10

0

10

Clergy
at Jan-

total paid

L s. d
2159 9 8
829 12 8
1207 12 0
9818 10 3
1495 18 1
2949 4 3

3460 6 11
3790 5 6

3231 12 2

Cavan, &c. Rev. J. Thomson and Rev. S. Armour.

Peterborough, &c. Rev. R. H. D'Olier, M. A.

MIDLAND DISTRICT.—Kingston, the Ven. G. O. Stuart, L. L. D
(Archdeacon of Kingston.)

Rev. R. D. Cartwright, A. M. assistant minister, and acting chaplain
to the Garrison, (chaplain to the lord bishop.)

Bath, Ernestown, &c. Rev. A. F. Atkinson, A. B.

Adolphustown, &c. Rev. J. Deacon.

Belleville, &c. Rev. John Cochran, A. B.

Carrying Place, (Township of Murray) &c. Rev. J. Grier.

Mohawk Tract, in the Bay of Quinté, &c. Rev. S. Givins.

Travelling missionary in the Midland District, Rev. W. S. F. Harper.

PRINCE EDWARD'S DISTRICT.—Hallowell, &c. Rev. W. Macaulay.

BATHURST DISTRICT.—Perth, &c. Rev. M. Harris, A. M.

Beckwith, &c. Rev. J. Shortt.

Richmond, &c. K. Rolph.

March and Huntley, Rev. J. Padfield.

Carleton Place, &c. Rev. E. J. Boswell.

JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT.—Brockville, &c. Rev. E. Derroche, A. B.

Yonge, &c. Rev. W. Gunning, A. M.

Prescott, Maitland, &c. Rev. Robert Blakey.

Oxford and Marlborough, Rev. H. Patton.

EASTERN DISTRICT.—Matilda, Williamsburg, &c. Rev. J. G. B.
Lindsay.

Osnaburgh,

Cornwall, &c. Rev. G. Archbold.

Missionary to the Indians at Sault Ste. Marie, Rev. W. McMurray,
from the Society at Toronto, (U.C.) for the conversion of the Indians, &c.

Red River Settlement, and Hudson's Bay Territory, Rev. D. J.
Jones, chaplain; Rev. — Cochrane, assistant chaplain to the Hudson's
Bay Company, missionaries from the Church Missionary Society, Lon-
don.

Rev. J. S. Strong, destination not known. Rev. J. Mackenzie, do.

CATECHISTS OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND IN THE CANADAS.

LOWER-CANADA.—District of Quebec, G. C. Allsopp, Frampton and
parts adjacent.

Edward Turner, Bourg Louis.

District of Montreal—Charles Forest, Chateauguay, and parts adja-
cent. W. Harvey, Huntingdon, and parts adjacent.

District of Three-Rivers—Edward Lane, Rivière du Loup, and parts
adjacent. Patrick Benson, Lake Miskinongé.

District of Gaspé—John Eden, Gaspé Basin. Geo. Heath, Mal Bay.
J. Tuzo, L'Anse au beau-fils.

UPPER-CANADA—Home District—Thomas Moore, Markham.

Newcastle District—R. Taylor, Douro.

Maitland District—Mr. Shirley, Bath.

Johnstown District—Mr. Latimer, Woford.

Ditto ditto, John O'Neill, New Boyne.

Eastern District—P. Mulhern, Cornwall.

CORPOR

Mem
within t
Princ
Dire
son, R
J. L.
Secr

The
mission
Gospel
funds,

C

Upper
Lower
Nova
New-
Prince
Cape
Newfo

Tot
I ha
gislatur

Rev.

I h
minis
them
laries

CORPORATION FOR MANAGING THE CLERGY RESERVES IN LOWER-CANADA.

Members—The Lord Bishop of Quebec, and all the beneficed clergy within the province.

Principal, The Lord Bishop.

Directors: The Rev. G. J. Mountain, Rev. J. Bethune, Rev. J. Jackson, Rev. S. S. Wood, Rev. R. R. Burrage, Rev. E. W. Sewell, Rev. J. L. Alexander.

Secretary: T. H. Thomson, Esquire.

The following are the payments that are proposed to be made to the missionaries employed by the English Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in British America, from the funds of that Society, from Colonial funds, and parliamentary votes, commencing 1st April, 1834.

Countries.	Paid by the Society from their own funds.	Paid by the Local Government.	Paid by vote of the British Parliament.	Total paid annually.
Upper-Canada,	£	£6506	£	£6506
Lower-Canada,	3415		550	3965
Nova Scotia,			4000	4000
New-Brunswick,	3800	552		6352
Prince Ed's. Island	300			300
Cape Breton,	400			400
Newfoundland,	2170			2170
Total annually,	£10085	7058	4550	21693

I have taken the above from official documents submitted to the Legislature of Upper-Canada.

List of Ministers in connection with the Church of Scotland.

Rev. Mr. Rintoul, City of Toronto.	Rev. James Ketchan, Belleville.
Alex. Ross, Aldborough,	Geo. Cheyne, Amherstburg
Alex. Gale, Hamilton.	D. McNaughton, Vaughan.
John Machar, Kingston.	M. Y. Stark, Dundas.
W. McAllister, Lanark.	James Smith, Guelph.
Thomas Wilson, Perth.	H. Gordon, { White Church
A. McNaughton, Lancaster	{ and King.
Archd. Connell, Martintown	John M. Roger, Peterborough
John McKenzie, Williamstown	P. Ferguson, Esquesing.
H. Urquhart, Cornwall.	Geo. Romanes, Smiths Falls.
Wm. Stuart, Galt.	John Fairbairn, Ramsey.
J. Cruikshank, Bytown.	Mat. Millar { Colborne, New-
Robert McGill, Niagara.	{ castle District.

I have it not in my power to show what the annual allowance to each minister is for the year 1834. The total amount charged as paid to them, was 2219*l.* 1*s.* 10½*d.* for payment of one year's allowance or salaries.

*List of Clergy of the United Presbyterian Synod of Upper-Canada,
1st January, 1835.*

Rev. G. Buchannan, Beckwith.	Rev. P. Ferguson, Esquesing.
Andw. Bell, Toronto township	D. McMillan, Caledon.
John Gemmill, Lanark.	William King, Nelson.
John Bryning, Mount Pleasant	R. McDowall, Fredericksburg
Robert Lyle, Osnaburg	James George, Scarboro.
Robert Boyd, Prescott.	G. McClitchey, Clinton.
Wm. Smartt, Brockville.	

The amount paid by the Receiver-General Dunn to the clergy of the United Presbyterian Synod of Upper-Canada, as their allowance for the year ending the 31st December, 1834. was 813*l.* currency.

Roman Catholic Clergy of Upper-Canada in 1834.

Right Rev. Bishop McDonald, Right Rev. Bishop Gaulin.		
Rev. James Moore	Rev. Michael Brenan	Rev. John Lostree
John McDonald	John Butler	John McDonell
Wm. Fraser	W. P. McDonell	Edward Gorden
James Bennett	Patk. McDonogh	Daniel Downey
James Campion	John Keegan	George Hay
Timothy O'Meara	John Cassidy	— Morin
John Cannon	Angus M ^r Donell	Murth. Lalor
John McDonogh		

The Roman Catholic churches for which government aid has been granted in 1833 and 1834, are the following, and the amount granted for each.

Glengarry, -	£300	Malden, - -	£90
Peterboro, -	150	London, - -	50
Niagara, - -	191	St. Thomas, -	50
Guelph, - -	90	Port Hope, -	20
Longeuil, -	40	Kingston, -	150
Gore of Toronto, -	40	Camden, - -	20
Adjala, - -	40	Trent, - -	20
Loughboro, -	70	Cornwall, -	20
Petit Nation, -	30	St. Catherine, -	85
Penetanguishine, -	30	Toronto - -	25

Up to the year 1800, about 20,000 acres of land were set apart as Glebes in Upper-Canada for the use of the church of England. From that time to 1828, about 600 acres; and from 1828 to 1834, 600 acres, making in all over 21,200 acres. From 1828 to the present period, most of the land set apart for glebes was for the church of Scotland and Roman Catholics. For the former up to 1834, 1160 acres, and for the latter 400 acres. I cannot say what state of improvement these glebe lands are in, or what proportion has been cleared and cultivated. I should think that there ought not to be any objection to grant free, a sufficient glebe, for every church, and resident minister in Upper-Canada, of whatever religious profession. There is land in abundance, and a glebe would be of great assistance to the support of a clergyman, who would reside upon it, amongst his flock, or parishioners. Unquestionably land has often been granted free to persons in Canada, less deserving of

it than the clergy; and where there are no tithes, and I hope never will be, a glebe for the resident minister, who might have a family that could be usefully employed upon it, and who, perhaps, otherwise might be idle, would be greatly desirable. It cannot be injurious to any portion of the community, that glebes should be appropriated for the support of ministers of religion; and in a country such as British America, it might be well for the clergyman to have a farm, where some of his children might be instructed in agriculture, if they had no better means of getting their living.

THE GOVERNMENT is the same as that of Lower-Canada. The Constitutional Act granted the same power of legislation to Upper as to Lower Canada, under a lieutenant-governor, appointed by the king. The English civil and criminal laws are in force, with some modifications by provincial statutes. Registry offices are established in every county, so that there can be no difficulty of ascertaining the true circumstances of any property offered for sale, and of knowing what security a man may give who would require a money accommodation. This must have a very favourable influence on the prosperity of Upper-Canada.

Lands granted in Upper-Canada, from the original returns to England, to the year 1834.

941 grants of 100 acres, and under,	- - -	67,372 acres
431 grants of 100 to 500 acres,	- - -	92,815 do.
28 grants over 500 acres,	- - -	24,036 do.
1400 grants or deeds, for	- - -	182,228 do.
Other 5 grants or deeds, to the Canada Land Company, have passed the great seal,	- - -	52,311 do.
Also 96 Clergy Reserve leases have passed the great seal,	- - -	18,364 do.
Grants have passed the great seal, commencing from the year 1792, for	- - -	8,121,665½ do.
Deeds have been granted to the Canada Company for other	- - -	735,828½ do.
Total granted,	- - -	9,295,620 acres
The total quantity of surveyed lands remaining ungranted in 1834, according to the blue book,	-	1,527,164 acres
Also given over to Col. Talbot for settlement, no return of which has been made to the Surveyor-General,	- - -	302,420 do.

Total granted and ungranted, which is surveyed 11,125,204 acres

It does not appear that one-half of the above granted lands have ever yet been settled upon or occupied, and only one-eleventh part cultivated.

THE CANADA LAND COMPANY purchased from the government by their first agreement, the crown and clergy reserves set apart in Upper-Canada, that were not previously disposed of. By a subsequent arrangement, the clergy reserves, comprising 829,430 acres, were given up by the Company, and the government gave in exchange for them the Huron

Tract, containing 1,100,000 acres. The clergy reserves were valued to the company at 3s. 6d. the acre, and amounted to 145,160*l.* 5s. They got the Huron Tract for the same gross amount, with a privilege of one-third of the purchase money to be laid out by them on canals, bridges, roads, churches, wharves and schoolhouses. Hence the price actually paid by the Land Company for this tract to the government, is a fraction over one shilling and nine pence currency, the acre. I do not know what the crown reserves were valued at. The following is a statement of what the company have and are to pay for what they have purchased.

July 1827,	-	£20,000	July 1832,	-	£17,000
1828,	-	15,000	1833,	-	18,000
1829,	-	15,000	1834,	-	19,000
1830,	-	15,000	1835,	-	20,000
1831,	-	16,000	1836,	-	20,000

And each succeeding year for six years the like sum of 20,000*l.*, making altogether 295,000*l.* currency. This amount does not include the sums which the Land Company are to invest in public works, and improvements in the blocks of land in the London and western districts. The company have, I believe, paid up all their instalments to July last. Of the receipts, a large sum has been paid towards the support of the civil government of Upper-Canada. For the expenses of the commissioners employed to value the lands, &c. about 7,000*l.* was paid; and for the compensation in lieu of fees to the officers of the Land-granting Department, I find the sum of 19,900*l.* currency charged; an allowance to the honorable Colonel Talbot, of 400*l.* sterling, per annum, and some other pensions and charges, of which one of the latter is 1000*l.* sterling to the King's College, a most excellent application of so much.

Statement of Receipts of all Monies arising from the Sale of Crown Lands and Town Lots, made by the Commissioners of Crown Lands, also by Rents received on Crown Reserves, from 1st January, 1831.

Years	Lands Sold. Acres.	Price per Acre.		Total Amount.		Amount paid		Town lots sold.	Price sold for.	Received for Town Lots.		Rent received from Crown Reserves.				
		s.	d.	L	s.	d.	L	s.	d.	L	s.	d.	L	s.	d.	
1831	4357	11	3	2158	1	8	1721	15	0	?	25	2	8	95	12	8
1832	10323	9	1	4711	2	9	2585	1	6	30	327	15	0	81	18	9
1833	23373	8	9	11578	19	3	6352	6	7	114	1674	9	0	634	18	6
1834	8991	9	0	4023	11	11	3917	13	1	87	1166	13	0	7	16	5
Total	49944	9	7	22776	15	7	14581	16	3	234	3193	19	8	829	6	3

I regret that I cannot give so satisfactory a statement of the funds arising from the rent and sale of government property as I would wish. I give it as I could make it out, from the journals of the legislature. There is no statement of the amount of annual rent or instalments, payable for lands or town lots, leased or sold, which might readily be made to show all this, at one view.

Reve

Amount receive
Canada, as th
import duties
1834,
Amount of 22d
Amount receive
shop-keepers
Amount receive
account of go
Amount of dutie
Amount of licen
Amount of licen
Amount of tolls
on loans,

Total amo

Of the above w
year,

Administration
ment,
Receiver-Gen
Inspector-Gen
Adjutant-Gen
Contingencies
Pensions,
Schools and s
Hospital, Fem
ry, Kingsto
Agricultural S
Improvements
Maintenance
Remuneration
Surveys and
Redemption o
Interest on de
On account o
of the river

Total ex

I did not d
neral's hands

Revenue and Expenditure of Upper-Canada for the year 1834.

REVENUE.

Amount received from the Receiver-General of Lower-Canada, as the proportion for Upper-Canada of the import duties collected at the port of Quebec, in 1834,	£54,393	13	8
Amount of 22d and 23d bank stock dividend,	2,000	0	0
Amount received on account of licenses issued to shop-keepers, inn-keepers, distillers, &c. &c.	6,911	13	7½
Amount received for bills of exchange on London, on account of government debentures transmitted there	208,466	4	11½
Amount of duties on imports from the United States,	10,725	1	1¾
Amount of license to hawkers and peddlars,	892	14	9
Amount of licenses to auctioneers, and on auction sales,	497	11	10¼
Amount of tolls on roads, canals, harbours, and interest on loans,	1,871	0	0
Total amount of resources in 1834,	£285,757	19	10
Of the above was nett revenue of the province for one year,	£77,291	15	0

EXPENDITURE.

Administration of justice and support of civil government,	£ 16,186	16	0
Receiver-General's salary,	777	15	5½
Inspector-General's salary,	405	11	1
Adjutant-General of militia, militia pensions, &c.	1540	0	0
Contingencies of the Legislature and officers of do.	8,839	4	0
Pensions,	120	0	0
Schools and schoolmasters,	8,873	0	0
Hospital, Female Benevolent Society, and Penitentiary, Kingston,	9,483	0	0
Agricultural Societies,	500	0	0
Improvements of roads, bridges, river navigation, &c.	53,647	3	3
Maintenance of Light Houses,	700	0	0
Remuneration to Arbitrator on behalf of the province,	600	0	0
Surveys and district returns,	556	19	6
Redemption of debentures,	128,710	5	8
Interest on debentures outstanding,	11,838	5	0
On account of the appropriation for the improvement of the river St. Lawrence,	35,000	0	0
Total expenditure in 1834,	£277,728	14	3

I did not deem it necessary to state the balance in the Receiver-General's hands at the commencement or termination of the year, as I only



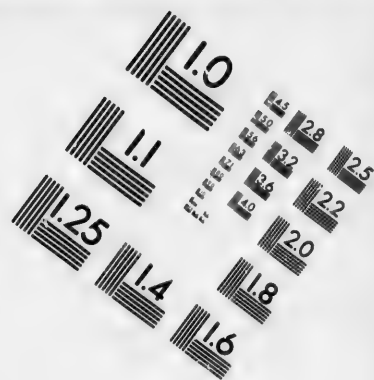
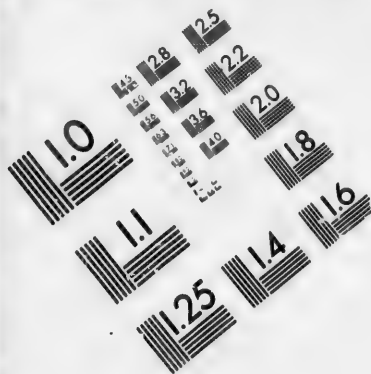
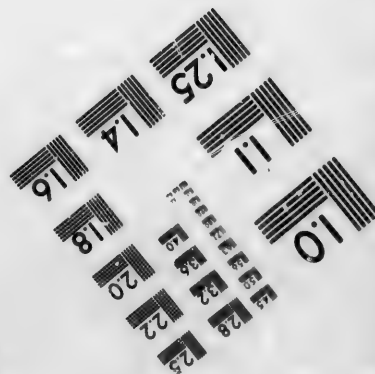
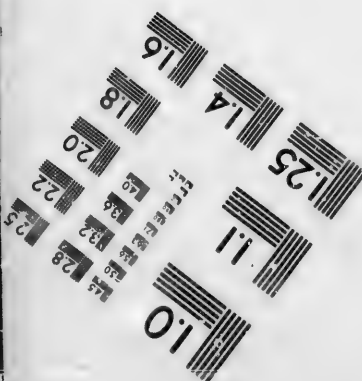
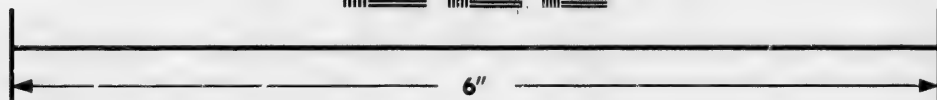
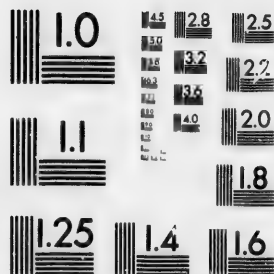


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

24
28
32
36
40
20
18

11
10
01

wished to show what the revenue and expenditure was within the year. The debt due by Upper-Canada in 1834, raised on debentures, for which the provincial revenue is accountable, was 360,000*l.* currency, subject to an interest of 5 per cent. The improvement of the river St. Lawrence will cost from 300,000*l.* to 400,000*l.* more, and is raised in the same way. I believe the debt this year will not be much short of 800,000*l.* with what may be added to it the present session of the provincial parliament. It must be manifest how necessary it is to encourage agriculture, and every branch of industry, to augment as much as possible the production of the country, to meet those large demands. Let population increase, the wilderness be cleared and rendered productive in corn and cattle, and the money invested in useful public improvements will soon be refunded.

THE WELLAND CANAL, which connects the lakes Ontario and Erie, is 42 miles long, has 37 locks, and a fall between the two lakes, of 330 feet. It is 56 feet wide at the surface, 28 at bottom, 8½ feet deep, and cost altogether about 500,000*l.* currency. The British government has lent 55,555*l.* at 4 per cent. interest; and the province of Upper-Canada 100,000*l.* at 5 per cent. interest. The remainder is in stock held by both provinces and by individuals. I believe that since the canal was constructed, there has not been one shilling dividend to stock-owners. The interest for the money borrowed, is 7,222*l.* annually, which has been paid. In the year 1834, the tolls collected amounted to only 4,300*l.* In the balance sheet of the Welland Canal Company for the year ending December, 1834, I find the following items of expense for that year :

Contingencies, 1087*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*; salaries, 675*l.*; ditto engineers, 258*l.* 15*s.* 3*d.*; steam-dredging machine, 780*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*; award for land damage 796*l.* 0*s.* 10½*d.*, making a total of expenses 3597*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* To meet all this, and the interest, there are only the tolls, and 982*l.* 10*s.* received for water privileges; and 1097*l.* 9*s.* 2*d.* for lands sold.

That there has been mismanagement in some way, there cannot be the shadow of doubt, either in the construction of the canal, or the expenditure in its construction. From the locality of the canal, connecting the two great lakes, Ontario and Erie, by a navigable means of communication, I should imagine there could not be a situation in North America, where a work of that description would be more useful or profitable; and, notwithstanding these favourable circumstances, that the year's tolls should only amount to 4,300*l.* is difficult to account for, if the country has any produce to transport, or the canal in an efficient state for navigation. From report, I have reason to suppose that the canal has, for a great part of the time since it was constructed, been in bad repair, from the falling in of the banks, and other causes.

It is most essentially necessary that in constructing great public works, engineers of high character for practical experience, should be employed. To expend hundreds of thousands of pounds under the direction of an engineer who may know very little more than the theory of engineering, is, to say the least of it, not very good policy. Where large sums are to be expended on public works, it is the bounden duty of those who have the management of this expenditure, to obtain the very best advice of practical men of known experience, wherever they are found. I do not

wish to insinuate
Canada for the
Welland canal
ing in of the b
ject to in Can
and if they ca
canals ought r

THE RIDE
tish governme
ling. It is a
boats, from th
Kingston. I
lake forms wh
some miles ne
lake is 283 fe
than those of
which forms
ed to flood the
lows and rapi
extent of lan
dent in Engl
nal was cons
lands in the
ed to the mo
or preserving
gard has bee
deau, and in
severely felt
perties of gr
interests, an
or a remedy
ing farmers
their small p
from damag
jury. In p
small river
was constru
through. I
waters are
than on the
about 1000
vicinity of
extent as
lands wors
passed an
second or
evaded by
ther injury
wares, and
puddled, n
ters from
compensat

wish to insinuate that competent engineers have not been employed in Canada for these works, but from what cause does it proceed that the Welland canal has been so much and so often out of repair? The falling in of the banks of canals is a casualty which they will be much subject to in Canada in many situations, and ought to be provided for; and if they cannot be preserved from the ill effects of such casualties, canals ought not to be constructed. I shall refer to this subject again.

THE RIDEAU CANAL, is a work which has been executed by the British government, at an expense to Britain of more than one million sterling. It is a canal, or chain of waters which can be navigated by steamboats, from the river Ottawa at Hull or Bytown to Lake Ontario, near Kingston. I believe its whole course is about 135 miles. The Rideau lake forms what is called the summit level, and is 24 miles long, situated some miles nearer to Lake Ontario than to Bytown. The surface of this lake is 283 feet higher than the waters of the Ottawa, and 154 feet higher than those of Lake Ontario. The canal has in all, on each side of the lake which forms the summit level, 47 locks and 20 dams, the latter constructed to flood the waters of the different lakes, and river Rideau, over the shallows and rapids, to make them navigable. By means of these dams, a great extent of lands has been destroyed by flooding. Contrary to all precedent in England, the engineers under whose management the Rideau canal was constructed, were perfectly indifferent to the injury done to the lands in the neighbourhood of the canal. Their skill was chiefly directed to the most effectual mode of flooding, without any regard to draining or preserving lands from injury, and I am sorry to say that the same disregard has been manifested in constructing other canals as well as the Rideau, and in situations where the injury, though not so extensive, is more severely felt. In England, where canals are constructed through the properties of great landed proprietors, they are able to take care of their own interests, and not suffer their lands to be damaged, without compensation, or a remedy being provided; but in Canada, the proprietors of land being farmers without influence, in case of canals being constructed through their small properties, their interests or the preservation of their lands from damage is not much thought of, and they have to submit to the injury. In proof of this, the Lachine Canal has crossed the bed of the small river St. Pierre, about two miles from Montreal, and a small tunnel was constructed under the canal for the waters of this river to pass through. In time of heavy rains, this tunnel is so insufficient that the waters are raised from four to six feet on one side of the tunnel higher than on the other; and the valley of the river St. Pierre, which contains about 1000 acres of as fine land as any in Canada, in the immediate vicinity of Montreal, is from this cause, flooded occasionally to such an extent as to destroy the crops that may be upon it, and render the lands worse than useless to their owners. It is true that the legislature passed an act to remedy this evil, by authorising the construction of a second or third tunnel, if it should be necessary; but this law has been evaded by those whose duty it was to carry it into effect. There is a further injury occasioned by this canal to the lands it intersects by waste waters, and leakage through the embankment, no part of which has been puddled, nor intersecting drains cut to prevent the leakage and waste waters from spreading over the adjoining lands, and all this without any compensation being given.

BANKS. There are three chartered banks, two in Toronto, and one in Kingston, and a private bank in Toronto. It is probable many more banks will shortly be established. At the last session of the provincial parliament, application was made to charter one or more banks, and was favourably received by the House of Assembly.

In such a country as British America, where capital is wanted, the *judicious* operations of banking would be of incalculable advantage, and would greatly assist the population to cultivate and improve the country, and convert what is now a wilderness, yielding no return, into pastures, meadows, and corn fields, and thereby immensely increase the annual produce from land and labour. But though the *judicious* operations of banking are calculated to produce much good, it is nevertheless possible that banks might be exceedingly mischievous to a country. The business of banking is one in the proper understanding and right conducting of which the public generally is, beyond all other business, interested. If errors are committed by those who may be engaged in any other business, the injury is chiefly confined to the parties immediately concerned, and those whom they have transactions with. But errors with regard to the principles or practice which should govern the trade of banking, extend their evil consequences far and wide, and must be felt in some degree, by almost every member of the community. It is, therefore, the bounden duty of the legislature, in every country that has one, not to neglect this most important subject; but to provide on fair and equitable principles for the prudent management of banks, by adopting such rules for the protection of the public, as they shall consider most likely to be effectual, and by rendering the directors of each bank personally responsible for the consequences of breaking through such rules. It will be as much in favour of banking companies, as of the whole community, that some general principles should be established by which banking would be governed and regulated in future, giving no undue advantage to any party.

The following table will give a good idea of the present state of Upper-Canada, and the capabilities of that fine country for future production and population. The land that is occupied is not over a twelfth part of the whole, and even of this there is only a fifth part cultivated. The occupied land alone, if cultivated, is capable of supporting an additional population of more than one million and a half, at the same proportion that the cultivated land bears to the population at present. I have not been able to ascertain exactly the number of houses in Upper-Canada; the following table only gives the ratable houses that are subject to pay a tax from which the inferior description of dwelling houses are exempt.

In 1811, the population of Upper-Canada was estimated at 77,000; in 1821, 122,587; in 1830, 251,467; in 1832, 276,953; in 1834, 323,738; in 1835, it was 346,185 souls; and allowing the same rate of increase to 1836, it would be now near 372,000 souls in Upper-Canada, which will show the most rapid increase of population of any part of the globe, being augmented five fold in 25 years, or doubling in about 11 years, and latterly it exceeds that rate of increase. I have no doubt but the population of Upper and Lower Canada this year is very little, if any, short of one million, of whom there are about 220,000 males over 18 and under 60 years of age.

Aggregate amount of ratable Property in the several districts of Upper-Canada in the year 1834, and supposed value of Moveable and Immoveable Property in 1836, exclusive of the value of unoccupied waste land.

Lands Granted	Gr	Sa	Stor	Me	Horse	Oxen	Mil	Neat	Per	For s	Amount	Ant.	Stills,	Numbe	Total move-	Total im-
					old an	old &		2 to 4		Sch	of valua-	of rates	gal	keep	able proper	moveable
											tion of	of one	to the			

Aggregate amount of ratable Property in the several districts of Upper-Canada in the year 1834, and supposed value of Moveable and Immoveable Property in 1836, exclusive of the value of unoccupied waste land.

Districts.	Lands Granted		Houses of square timber, brick & stone.	Grist Mills	Saw Mills.	Store Houses.	Merchants' Shops.	Horses 3 years old and upwards	Oxen, 2 years old & upwards.	Milch Cows.	Neat cattle from 2 to 4 years old.	Population in 1835	For support of Schools.	Amount of value of property assessed per current year.	Amount of value of one penny assessed per pound current year.	Pay for members to the Assembly.	Stills, number gallons.	Number of Inn-keepers.	Total moveable property by estimate in 1836.	Total immoveable property by estimate in 1836.	
	Uncultivated.	Cultivated arable meadow and pasture.																			
Eastern, Ottawa,	360999	69401	1552	19	36	57	4744	1204	9020	2283	29119	600	286382	1193	83	510000	865000				
Bathurst,	11917	14355	290	6	16	19	639	706	1812	570	7044	350	67084	283	14	140000	285000				
Johnstown,	346406	55789	496	26	28	66	1350	3194	5997	2315	22693	800	210775	877	89	310000	800000				
Midland,	325583	77972	1640	30	46	12	3679	3441	8835	3023	28591	850	318220	1326	222	860000	990000				
Prince Edward,	317187	111368	2331	28	73	17	49	5238	3133	10845	3219	34305	1100	459894	1916	406	1500000	1450000			
Newcastle,	125038	61499	875	19	38	8	30	2840	1401	4902	1638	12320	300	186781	778	133	400000	560000			
Toronto City,	423017	51591	1040	26	76	10	91	3011	4040	7497	3062	30245	850	328668	1370	189	520000	990000			
Home,	1472	1261	1362	51	150	6	110	395	10	349	25	9756	1000	186946	2337	110	1000000	1110000			
Gore,	657061	156089	1821	35	113	21	112	5237	6616	13747	5418	47543	1000	526163	2191	307	824	1160000	1400000		
Niagara,	522560	136284	1716	35	113	21	112	4354	5958	11280	4866	40156	803	484370	2018	307	824	1160000	1400000		
London,	250949	105552	2466	30	93	27	105	5201	9020	9489	3730	28735	850	413848	1731	392	425	1060000	1360000		
Western,	253921	128998	1771	45	08	102	4261	6758	11972	5136	41130	950	477496	1990	410	1069	1050000	1300000			
	230081	40600	856	13	12	4	39	2179	1971	4078	1510	14496	660	158750	661	148	400000	590000			
Total,	342829	1010758	18221	328	789	1381063	43216	42435	99823	36796346185	8973	4055681	18671	2578	6466	1007	9900000	13500000			

To which may be added the supposed value of the unoccupied and waste land in Upper-Canada, 60,000,000 acres, at 2s. 6d. per acre,

Value of timber estimated at - - - - - 3100000

Value of canals, the Rideau, Welland, St. Lawrence, and Burlington Bay canals, and other public works not included above. - - - - - 2000000

Total Immoveable Property - - - - - 26100000

Moveable Property, - - - - - 9900000

Grand total Moveable and Immoveable Property, - - - - - 36000000

To which may be added the supposed value of the unoccupied and waste land in Upper-Canada, 60,000,000 acres, at 2s. 6d. per acre,
 Value of timber estimated at - - - - -
 Value of canals, the Rideau, Welland, St. Lawrence, and Burlington Bay canals, and other public works not included above.

Total Immoveable Property
 Moveable Property,

Grand total Moveable and Immoveable Property,

I will suppose
duce 15 bushels
which will give
200,000 acres of
and buckwheat
acre, 4,000,000
50,000 acres of
els the acre
Hay, straw, and
The produce of
cheese,
The produce
stock in bee
000 pounds
Fowls, eggs,
Firewood for
Timber and as
Domestic man-
dles, cloth-
implements
Produce of gra-
at 2l. each
Horses kept
agriculture
Improvement
annually,

To the ab
grain and v
some of the
ber for expo
duce of the
culated on s
in Upper-Ca
would be co
are valued.
think altoge

Nature and present value of property, moveable and immovable, in the province of Upper-Canada, in 1836.

[illegible]

I am sorry I could not show the probable amount of property annually created in Upper-Canada, as I attempted to do for the Lower Province. I have not information sufficiently accurate to enable me to do so. I offer the following calculation of the probable produce from agriculture for one year in Upper-Canada; I believe it will be found approximating to what the annual produce is in reality.

I will suppose that 800,000 acres are in wheat, and to produce 15 bushels per acre and the seed, on an average, which will give 4,550,000 bushels, at 4s. per bushel,	£900,000
200,000 acres for other grain, barley, peas, oats, Indian-corn, and buckwheat, to produce on an average 20 bushels per acre, 4,000,000, at 2s. 6d. per bushel,	400,000
50,000 acres of potatoes, carrots, turnips, &c. at 160 bushels the acre, 8,000,000 bushels of all kinds at 1s. per	400,000
Hay, straw, and garden produce sold in towns,	300,000
The produce from 100,000 milch cows in milk butter and cheese,	500,000
The produce in butchers' meat annually, from the whole stock in beef, pork, mutton and veal, I estimate at 26,000-000 pounds at 3d. per pound,	325,000
Fowls, eggs, and the fish taken in the Upper-Canada waters,	200,000
Firewood for 60,000 houses, and for all other uses,	250,000
Timber and ashes exported, furnished by the agricultural class	200,000
Domestic manufactures of linen, woollen, leather, soap, candles, clothes-making, spirits, cider, beer, sugar, furniture, implements, &c.	1,000,000
Produce of gardens for farmers' family use, 50,000 families at 2l. each.	100,000
Horses kept by farmers which may not be fully employed in agriculture, but partly for pleasure,	100,000
Improvement on old and new farms, and increase of stock annually,	750,000
Total amount of produce of the agricultural class annually, from land, labour, &c.	£5,425,000

To the above estimate it may be objected, that a part of the produce of grain and vegetables, are consumed in producing the butchers' meat, some of the domestic manufactures, in providing wood for fuel, and timber for export, all of which are included in the estimate of the annual produce of the agricultural class. In making this estimate, I have not calculated on so large a produce of crops, as is generally reported of them in Upper-Canada, in order that some allowance might be made for what would be consumed of the crop in the production of other items which are valued. The butchers' meat I have also estimated low, so that I think altogether the total amount is not far from being correct.

In order to ascertain what this produce will give for each person of the agricultural class, it is necessary to determine the proportion of the whole population that belong to that class. From the most careful calculation I could make, I believe that one-eighth part of the population is the most that can be supposed at present to reside in the cities, towns and villages of Upper-Canada. Admitting that the whole population is now 372,000, this will give 44,000 residing in the towns, and 328,000 in the country, engaged in agriculture. Hence the whole annual produce of the land and labour of the agricultural class, 5,425,000l. will give 16l. 10s. 6d. for each of 328,000 persons which I have computed to belong to this class. It is a remarkable coincidence that this amount is within a frac-

tion of what I have assigned to the same class in Lower-Canada, though the estimates were made up in a different manner, and without any reference to each other. There is certainly one cause that the produce should be less in Upper than in Lower-Canada, from there being more cleared land in proportion to the agricultural population in the latter than the former. In Upper-Canada, the proportion is about three acres for each person, and in Lower-Canada four acres; and as there is more new land bringing into cultivation from the forest in the Upper than the Lower Province, there must be a greater expenditure of labour. Allowing that of the 328,000 belonging to the agricultural class, 90,000 males are fit for labour, and that the work of the females is equal to 20,000, it will give 110,000 capable of labour. Hence each working person will produce 49*l.* 7*s.* annually, and for each family of six persons 99*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* will be the annual income.

I find it difficult to estimate the probable annual amount created in every way by the class not agricultural. From the most exact calculations of the trade and commerce, and the produce from every source, not belonging directly to the agricultural class, I believe that 1,600,000*l.* approximates to the amount annually created by all classes not agricultural, and computing their number at 44,000 souls, it gives near 36*l.* 10*s.* for each, which is 5*l.* 10*s.* more than for the same class in Lower-Canada. I will suppose again, that between one-third and one-fourth of the 44,000 persons are productive consumers, say 13,000, it will give for each near 123*l.*, and for each family of six persons, 220*l.* annually. This estimate may be incorrect, but perhaps it approximates to the truth as nearly as most estimates of the kind. In the class not agricultural, are included office-holders, professional men, and all those not engaged in agriculture.

The total produce annually created in Upper-Canada, according to my estimate, is 7,025,000*l.* I admit that this may be less than the actual amount; but from all that I can learn of the state of the province, it is not much too low an estimate, though I believe it is much below what it might be. It gives a fraction less than 19*l.* annually for each of 372,000 inhabitants; and assuming the proportion of productive consumers to be 123,000, it gives for each of them about 57*l.* 2*s.* annually.

It is not difficult to prove that the annual expenditure cannot exceed the production. The question is whether the production of the agricultural class in particular, be sufficient (after deducting what I have assigned to the increase of stock and improvements of farms, 750,000*l.*) to supply a reasonable portion of the comforts and conveniences of life to each person. If my estimate be correct, the amount which will remain for the agricultural class for the supply of food, raiment, and all other personal expenses, will be only 14*l.* 5*s.* for each soul. This amount will certainly appear small. Yet as food is cheap, and as the domestic manufactures which constitute a large proportion of the consumption, are valued low in the estimate of production, I think it is probable the expenditure does not exceed this amount. The proportion of children is nearly equal to one-third, and their expenditure is less than that of full grown persons, which will leave more for the expenditure of the latter. If, however, my estimate be low for the annual expenditure, it must also be low for the

produce annual
ference.

There can be
tish America, a
convenience of
man enjoyment
perhaps great
production than
tionate expendi

I shall not
cultural becaus
suppose it to
960,000*l.* annu
ally created by
paying the int
be again empl
cities, towns a

The capabili
I shall estimat
will suppose th
not now in cul
be profitably c
for the present
for their use a
Canada. If the
ing a sixtieth p
nually, if the
tion, it would
produce of 140

I know that
Canadas for fi
suaded that th
I have stated,
ed over it. I
great a popu
but to endea
augmented, an
incurring any
vide for them
cultivated lan
full, 25,000,0
000,000, my c
I would most
The British I
that land is of
the whole, inc
or 80,000,000
if equally wel
quantity of lan
and most of th

produce annually created ; so that it cannot make any very essential difference.

There can be no question that the more abundant the production in British America, and the more liberal the expenditure for the comforts and convenience of life, the greater will be the amount of what constitutes human enjoyment and happiness, that will fall to the lot of the people, though perhaps greater exertion and industry may be requisite to obtain this large production than would be required to gain a scanty produce, and proportionate expenditure.

I shall not attempt to estimate the expenditure of the class not agricultural because I cannot be very accurate, but by a rough calculation I suppose it to be 22*l.* for each person, making for 44,000 individuals, 960,000*l.* annual expenditure ; and this amount taken from what is annually created by that class 1,600,000*l.* will leave a balance of 640,000*l.* for paying the interest of capital employed in trade, and for accumulation to be again employed in the extension of trade and commerce, and of the cities, towns and villages.

The capabilities of Upper-Canada for future population and production, I shall estimate by the same rule as I have done for Lower-Canada. I will suppose that the present population is 372,000, and that they have not now in cultivation much over one-sixtieth part of the land that might be profitably occupied and rendered productive. I will, however, allow for the present population 3,000,000 acres cultivated and uncultivated land for their use and benefit, which is equal to one-twentieth part of Upper Canada. If then, 372,000 inhabitants occupying a twentieth, and cultivating a sixtieth part of the province, produce in every way, 7,000,000*l.* annually, if the whole of the province were occupied in the same proportion, it would maintain a population of 7,500,000, and yield an annual produce of 140,000,000*l.*

I know that many will question my estimate of the capabilities of the Canadas for future production and population ; nevertheless, I am persuaded that the country is capable to maintain amply the full population I have stated, and better than it now supports the thin population scattered over it. It might be possible that the country never will have so great a population. I should not attempt to offer such an estimate, but to endeavor to show how much the produce of Canada might be augmented, and how vastly her population might be increased, without incurring any risk whatever of being over populous, and unable to provide for them. There is in Canada more than double the quantity of cultivated land that is in the British Isles, and the population there, is now full, 25,000,000 ; and why should not Canada be able to support 20,000,000, my estimate for her ? I know the climate of Ireland well, and I would most certainly prefer that of Canada, with all its snow and frost. The British Isles contain about 80,000,000 acres ; and though much of that land is of very superior quality, yet I am convinced that by taking the whole, including mountains, bogs, and moor lands, the same quantity or 80,000,000 acres of the land of Canada will give as large a produce, if equally well managed, and there is in Canada more than double that quantity of land, no part of which but is of superior quality to the bogs and most of the mountains of the British Isles.

NOVASCOTIA.

This province is situated between the 43rd and 46th degrees of north latitude, and the 61st and 67th of west longitude. It is bounded on the north by the strait of Northumberland, which separates it from Prince Edwards Island; on the north-east, by the Gut of Canseau, which divides it from Cape Breton; on the south and south-east, by the Atlantic Ocean; on the west, by the Bay of Fundy; and on the north-west, by New-Brunswick. Its length is about 280 miles, stretching from south-west to north-east, but it is of unequal breadth, varying from 50 miles at Black Rock pier to 104 miles at Bristol. Its superficies is estimated at 15,617 square miles, or about 10,000,000 acres, and including Cape Breton, the whole will contain over 12,000,000 acres, of which 2,000,000 may be uncultivable.

The province is divided into ten counties, including the island of Cape Breton, and contains now a population of about 190,000 or 200,000 souls, though in 1760 they were not 6,000 in number. This is doubling the population in every period of 15 years.

In a country of such extent as Nova Scotia, the soil must necessarily be various. Dividing the country in the centre, from east to west, the north-western half is said to contain by far the greatest portion of good land. Towards the Bay of Fundy, the soil is very rich, and free from stone, and contains many thousand acres of dyked marsh land, or alluvial land, formed by the deposit of the tides, a sediment composed of the finer particles of soil, brought away by the rivers and torrents in their course to the Bay of Fundy, of putrescent matter, salt, &c. This land, after it has attained a suitable height, is dyked, and the water of the rivers excluded. No land in the world can then exceed it in fertility.

I have been assured, when in Nova Scotia, that in many places this land yields three tons of hay per acre, and has continued to do so without any manure, since first dyked and enclosed. There is a difference in the quality of these lands. Where the tide, which overflows it, is not much enriched by a long course through the country, it is observed to be of inferior quality; on the other hand, that which is partly marsh and partly intervale, composed as well of the sediment of salt water, as that of fresh water, is exceedingly fertile. The quantity of this marsh land is considerable. At the head of the Bay of Fundy, there is 70,000 acres in one connected tract. Another in the county of Cumberland, as large as Romney Marsh, in England, and of vastly superior quality of soil. The grass growing upon these marshes, is very agreeable to cattle, and has a wonderful tendency to fatten them. These marshes abound most in Cumberland, Macan, Napan, Windsor, Horton, Cornwallis, Granville,

Annapolis, Or
cook, Newport

Nova Scotia
in America, "
large fresh wa
land is to be
found covered
Such lands as
them, if cut in
for cattle. Th
are generally
difficult to de
is more than
commences t
very far from
be an excellen
In Horton an
ed, early fit t
in the countr

In almost
vy clay to th
different. In
west part of
about the th
the district c
sisting of dy
upland and i
contain mor
It is an imm
supporting
hay. Hant
taining a lan
maining fou
invariably g
every variet
and Digby,
ver is one
retains this
both sides i
with variou
ther side, b
tain a large
ties are chi
the lands th
to preponde

Wheat is
nada, nor i
nevertheless
ed populat
wheat. It

Annapolis, Onslow, Londonderry, Truro, Shubenacadie, Noel, Kennetcook, Newport, &c.

Nova Scotia is not a very level country, and abounds in what is called in America, "intervale land," an alluvial soil made by the overflowing of large fresh water brooks and rivers in spring and autumn. This kind of land is to be met with in every part of the province, and is frequently found covered with a long, coarse, natural grass, several feet in length. Such lands are called "wild meadow," and the grass that grows upon them, if cut in time, and properly cured, will make very good provender for cattle. The quality of these intervalles varies very much, but they are generally very rich and fertile. The upland varies so much that it is difficult to describe it accurately. There is one ridge of upland which is more than 100 miles in length, and from 3 to 7 miles in breadth. It commences at Cape Blomidon, and runs in the direction of Digby, not very far from the shores of the Bay of Fundy. This ridge is reported to be an excellent strong soil, and produces all kinds of grain in abundance. In Horton and Cornwallis, the land is of a light, sandy loam, easily worked, early fit to work, and produces as good crops as the strongest lands in the country.

In almost every township a great variety of soil is found, from the heavy clay to the lightest gravelly loam, and from the richest to the most indifferent. In the neighbourhood of Halifax, and particularly in the southwest part of the county, the soil is very stoney; but the eastern part, about the three rivers that empty into Pictou basin, the gulf shore and the district of Colchester, contains a large portion of excellent land, consisting of dyke, intervalle and upland. Sydney county contains much of upland and intervalle, and is generally good soil. Cumberland is said to contain more good land than any county of its size in British America. It is an immense prairie, extending in places as far as the eye can reach, supporting numerous herds of cattle, and producing large quantities of hay. Hants and Kings counties rank high in value in point of soil, containing a larger portion of intervalles and marshes, than any of the remaining four counties. The upland of these two counties is also more invariably good land. Annapolis county is very extensive, and exhibits every variety of soil. The upper half, or the part between Kings county and Digby, is considered the best land. The valley of the Annapolis river is one of the most picturesque and fertile parts of the province, and retains this character for a distance of near forty miles. The land on both sides is, at some distance from the river, high, and gradually slopes with various undulations, until it descends to the meadows which, on either side, border the rivers. Shelburne, Queens, and Lunenburg, contain a large portion of stoney land; but as the population of these counties are chiefly commercial, less attention is paid to the improvement of the lands than in the other counties. The quantity of inferior land is said to preponderate in these three last named counties.

Wheat is not so generally cultivated in Nova Scotia as in Upper-Canada, nor is the climate or soil found so suitable for it, but there might, nevertheless, be a sufficient quantity of wheat raised for a greatly increased population, if the country was cleared, and properly cultivated for wheat. It will produce oats, barley, rye, Indian corn and vegetables of

all kinds in as great, if not greater, perfection, than any province of British America. The settlers on new land generally adopt a very good plan of sowing down with grass seeds the new land with the first crop of grain, and go on clearing the forest every year, and take up new land for crops of grain and vegetables. This is the most effectual and speediest way to get a farm cleared from the forest.

The climate of Nova Scotia is much milder in winter than either provinces of Canada; and in summer the heat is not so great. The climate, both in summer and winter, is preferable to that of Ireland or Scotland, so far as I can judge, and it is much more healthy. In Nova Scotia, the weather is more changeable and inclined to fog than in Canada. I have not in my power to give very exact tables of temperature. The following meteorological register is for the town of Halifax.

Months.	Thermometer.				
	Max.	Med.	Min.		
January,	42	20	2	Some clear days.	Some rain & snow
February,	40	18	10	ditto	Some rain, cloudy.
March,	52	25	6	ditto	Cloudy, rain.
April,	54	30	8	ditto	Rain, cloudy.
May,	60	40	20	ditto	Little rain.
June,	68	50	30	ditto	
July,	80	63	40	ditto	Little rain and fog.
August,	90	70	55	ditto	ditto and hazy.
Septemb'r	79	51	48	Clear.	
October,	68	51	30	ditto	
Novemb'r	59	38	18	ditto	Rain and fog.
Decemb'r	46	25	7	ditto	And snow.

By the above table it will be perceived that frost must have occurred occasionally in May and June, which certainly is not very favourable to growing crops, but it may have been so slight, and so early in June, as not to cause much damage, and perhaps it is not usual. I know that the climate of Nova Scotia is not unfavourable for agriculture if the farmers will do their part well, particularly in ploughing and draining. A slight frost will not have so injurious an effect on crops growing on a soil that is perfectly well drained, as if growing on a damp soil.

Like all other parts of British America, Nova Scotia is abundantly and conveniently watered with lakes, rivers, brooks and streams. Some of the lakes are beautiful, having small islands covered with wood to the water's edge. The lakes are the more beautiful from the lands in the neighbourhood of them undulating in the most romantic manner. These lakes will, at a future period, afford great scope for inland navigation. A chain of lakes and rivers have already been connected by art from Halifax across the country, and made navigable to Truro, and thence into Mines basin in the Bay of Fundy. This water communication is called

the Shubenacadie more numerous carrying on export. The natural vegetation of those of Lower Canada and variety cover forests are cleared in Lower-Canada.

The mineral quality in Sydney slate and iron province is superior respects also the best fish, and have never seen known lobster fish in proportion.

The wild animals most troublesome musquitoes, a months in the swamps.

Halifax is a town in Nova Scotia, a chief mart in the port, Halifax which rises gradually. The streets are Most of the buildings constructed, stone, built of house, English and are handsome streets are generally the side of a road and the population of British America may truly be rounded on batteries, where naval station tensive government. In time of war, and with

Halifax has seen an increase in the year, and Dalhousie Edinburgh indeed there

the Shubenacadie Canal. Perhaps no country of the same extent has more numerous seaports, and is better situated for commerce, and for carrying on extensive fisheries. It has a sea coast of about 600 miles. The natural vegetable productions of Nova Scotia are much the same as those of Lower-Canada. Immense forests of large trees of every species and variety cover the most of the land in its natural state, and when these forests are cleared and cultivated, every vegetable and fruit that is grown in Lower-Canada, may be cultivated in this province with equal success.

The mineral products are most valuable. Coal is found of the best quality in Sydney, Cape Breton, and some other places; also gypsum, slate and iron ore, limestone and freestone. In mineral products, this province is superior to any other in British America. Indeed in many respects she possesses great advantages; her rivers abound with the finest fish, and her sea shores with every variety of white and shell fish. I have never seen a cheaper fish market than that of Halifax. I have known lobsters to be sold there from one to three coppers each, and other fish in proportion.

The wild animals are not numerous, and are perfectly harmless. The most troublesome insects, as in all the other British provinces, are the mosquitoes, and black flies, which certainly are tormenting for some months in the year, particularly in the neighbourhood of woods and swamps.

Halifax is situated in 44.44 lat. and 63.34 long., and is the chief town in Nova Scotia; it is the seat of government, the principal commercial mart in the province, and a free warehousing port. From the water or port, Halifax has a very handsome appearance. It is built on ground which rises gradually from the water's edge to the height of 260 feet. The streets are wide, and generally cross each other at right angles. Most of the buildings are of wood, but large, some three stories high, well constructed, and painted white. There are many houses of brick and stone, built within the last few years. The government house, parliament house, English church, and some other public buildings, are of stone, and are handsome structures, very creditable to the province. The streets are generally dry and clean from the situation of the town built on the side of a hill. I suppose the number of houses is now about 2000, and the population not far from 20,000. I have not seen a town in British America that I was more pleased with than Halifax. The harbour may truly be called a noble one, equal I believe to any in the world, surrounded on all sides with high lands, and the entrance protected by strong batteries, which a hostile fleet could not readily pass. It was the principal naval station in British America for ships of war. There was a most extensive government dock-yard, but the establishment is now partly broken up. In time of war, Halifax is exceedingly well situated for a naval depot, and will be sure to become one, should war unfortunately occur.

Halifax has a very considerable maritime trade, and will be likely to go on increasing every year. The port is open generally at all seasons of the year, and the entrance to it is easy, and perfectly safe.

Dalhousie College, at Halifax, is of the same constitution as that of Edinburgh University. There are several excellent schools in the town; indeed there are good schools in every town and village in the province.

The town of Windsor, situated in the county of Hants, on the banks of the Avon, is said to be one of the prettiest in America. The land in the neighbourhood is excellent, and the scenery beautiful. Kings College, is an establishment at Windsor, which is highly creditable to the province, and is said to be extremely well conducted for the education of young men.

The town of Pictou, is a free warehousing port, and has a very considerable trade in lumber, coal, and the fishery. More than 100 vessels have been loaded here with timber for Great Britain in a year, and the exports to the West Indies were not less extensive and important. This town also, has a college for the education of youth.

The town of Sydney, in Cape Breton, is the seat of government for that island, and is a place of very considerable trade. The exports are timber, coals, fish, oil and cattle.

There are several other rising towns in Nova Scotia, many of which have safe harbours for shipping, and considerable trade.

It may be interesting to the reader to state the extraordinary rise of the tide in the Bay of Fundy. In Mines basin, the tide rises 75 feet, while in Pictou harbour, on the gulf of the St. Lawrence shore, it does not rise more than six feet. It is said that in some places, particularly in Chignecto bay and Mines basin, the tide flows so rapidly, that animals on the shore are sometimes unable to escape from it. It flows in at once several feet in height, and with a force that is almost irresistible.

The Nova Scotia and Cape Breton Mining Company with a capital of 400,000*l.* commenced operations in 1827, at Albion, Sydney and Bridgeport. The first is near Pictou, Nova Scotia, the two latter in the island of Cape Breton. The Albion mines produce a most superior quality of coal, particularly for the purposes of steam. The quantity shipped in the year 1834 from the Albion mines, was 11,207 chaldrons. The Sydney mines produce coal similar to the English; Newcastle and Bridgeport, coal of the same description.

Statistical table of Nova Scotia for the year 1828.

Population	Land uncultivated.	Land cultivated.	Produce.		Potatoes.	Horses.	Neat cattle. 120000	Sheep	Swine	Births	Marriages.	Deaths
			Wheat	Other grain.								
123848	970000	233986	200000	500000	4000000	14000	120000	200000	100000	4563	945	1908

By the above the annual births are 1 to 27 of the population, and the burials 1 to 65, or nearly five born for two that die. Hence the period of doubling the population, independent of emigration, would be about 17 years. By this rule, the present population of Nova Scotia in 1836, computing moderately, the increase by emigrants for the last eight years, should be full 200,000 souls. I expected to get the last statistical returns, but have not yet obtained them. If I should receive them before the work is published, I shall give them in another place.

The following
Scotia prop

	Ships.
1826	1018
1830	1865
1833	1950
1834	3068
1835	2872

The export
Scotia latter
some of the i
case in Cana
to other cou
amount of in
that it does
would be th
Canada for
nual expend
commodities

The total
In 1831, th
parliament
able to obta
for the last
notes which
10*l.* and ov

EDUCAT
consisting o
ment, 50*l.*

the provin
schools, an
The comm
1,831*l.*, an
grammar s
nue, and f

RELIGI
to religion
shop, arch

The ho
Nova Sco
Rev. Joh

si
Jam
John
John

The following table will show the value of the imports and exports of Nova Scotia proper, in sterling money, with the shipping and tonnage.

Imports.				Exports.		
	Ships.	Tonnage.	Value.	Ships.	Tonnage.	Value.
1826	1018	89423	£ 738181	1161	96853	£454262
1830	1865	149343	1405163	1850	153776	714865
1833	1950	163388	1035660	2330	179955	887367
1834	3068	253921		3116	250239	
1835	2872	227820	876310	2914	227570	861000

The exports come much nearer to the amount of imports in Nova Scotia latterly than they do in Canada. The chief cause for this is, that some of the imports are again exported from Nova Scotia, which is not the case in Canada. Perhaps nearly half of the imports are exported again to other countries. Supposing this to be correct, it would bring the amount of imports to bear about the same proportion to the population that it does in the Canadas, 2*l.* for each inhabitant; but the exports would be the same, or nearly so, and be double the amount they are in Canada for each person. This may be some help to determine the annual expenditure of the population, when we know the greatest amount of commodities we receive from abroad.

The total Revenue was in 1821, 31,430*l.* and the expenditure 30,684*l.* In 1831, the revenue was 85,018*l.*, and including a grant by the British parliament of 13,125*l.* the expenditure was 94,876*l.* I have not yet been able to obtain a correct return of the amount of revenue and expenditure for the last few years. The province some years ago issued treasury notes which, on the 1st of January 1834, amounted to 70,299*l.* in notes of 10*l.* and over, then in circulation. I do not know what the amount is now.

EDUCATION is provided for on a very good principle. Any settlement consisting of thirty families, who raise by their subscription, or by assessment, 50*l.* for the support of a school, are entitled to receive 25*l.* from the provincial revenue annually. There are 3 colleges, 24 grammar schools, and in 1833, there were 420 other schools, and 13,250 scholars. The common schools received from the provincial revenue that year 1,831*l.*, and from the people in six months, 7,851*l.* The colleges and grammar schools receive, I believe, some aid from the provincial revenue, and from grants of land.

RELIGION is chiefly Protestant, but there is perfect freedom in respect to religion and no tithes paid. The church of England had in 1831, a bishop, archdeacon, and thirty clergymen stationed at the following places:

The honorable and right reverend John Inglis, D. D. Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, Halifax.

Rev. John Ewmyeat, Visiting Missionary. Rev. Mather Byles Disbrisay, Dartmouth.

James C. Cochran, Lunenburg
John S. Clark, Horton,
John M. Campbell, Cornwallis

Charles Elliot, Pictou.
Thomas A. Grantham, Yarmouth.

Rev. Edwin Gilpin, Annapolis.
 Alford Gilpin, Weymouth.
 Archibald Gray, Sackville.
 Wm. C. King, Windsor.
 Wm. B. King, Visiting Missionary.
 George E. W. Morris, Rawdon.
 John T. T. Moody, Liverpool.
 Henry Lambrith Owen, Aylesford.
 Charles Porter, Newport.
 James Robertson, Bridgetown.
 Thomas B. Rowland, Shelburn.
 James Shreve, Chester.
 John Stevenson, Visiting Missionary.

Rev. Robert Fitzgerald Uniacke, Halifax.
 Roger Viels, Digby.
 Thomas Howland White, Antigonish.
 Charles William Wicks, Guysborough.
 Robert Willis, Halifax.
 Francis Whalley, Granville.
 Joshua Wingate Weeks, New Dublin.
 Richard B. Wiggins, Amherst.
 Cape Breton.
 Charles Inglis, Sydney.
 James N. Shaw, Arichat.

Annual grant from England for the support of this clergy, 4333*l*.

The Roman Catholics have a bishop and 14 clergymen. The church of Scotland, 12 clergymen; Methodists, 19 ministers; Baptists, 36 ministers; and there are some other Protestant dissenting congregations, but I do not know how many. The ministers of the church of Scotland receive 75*l*. each from the British government. I am not aware that the ministers of any other denomination receive any salary from government. They are chiefly supported by the contributions of their respective congregations.

The government consists of a governor, legislative council, and house of assembly. The council are named by the crown; the house of assembly consists of 40 members, two from each county, except the county of Halifax, which returns four, and the town of Halifax two, and seventeen other towns one member each. The laws in force are the common and statute laws of England, and the statute law of Nova Scotia. There is not one of the British provinces where the several branches of the legislature have hitherto maintained a better understanding than in Nova Scotia. Offices of registry are established in the province.

There is one bank in Halifax. I am not aware that there are any more.

I have not sufficient statistical information to enable me to estimate with any pretensions to accuracy the present probable produce annually created in Nova Scotia. I have, however, every reason to suppose that it is fully equal, if not over, what is produced in the Canadas, in proportion to the population. The people of Nova Scotia are ship-owners to a considerable extent. They take large quantities of fish over what is necessary for their own consumption which they export. From the most particular calculation I could make from the means of information I possess, I think that the produce annually created from every source, might be safely estimated to amount to between three and four millions, say 3,800,000*l*., two-thirds of which I would assign to the agricultural class, and one-third to the class not agricultural. This would give about 17*l*. 10*s*. annually produced for each person, taking the population to be now 220,000, including

the island of C
 tive consume
 ployed in agric
 &c. and for e
 I cannot make
 as I did for C

The move
 at 14,000,000
 for imported
 and immove
 have calculat
 500,000 acre
 cupied at 6,0
 tains over 2,
 of the whole,
 at the same
 ports, mines
 not however
 dustrious po
 regards her na
 Scotia, and
 of corn and
 The south
 part of Nov
 farther north

The cap
 I estimate a
 land in culti
 uses, furnis
 tants, produ
 a tenth part
 even in the
 and the ann
 to the full
 a population
 rison super
 population,
 millions.

The isl
 been incor
 harbours,
 rich in min
 purposes.
 gypsum co
 many feet
 mines. I
 island, bu
 habitants
 about 30,
 with that

the island of Cape Breton, and supposing that about one-third are productive consumers, it will give 73,000 as the number capable of being employed in agriculture, commerce, domestic manufactures, professions, &c. &c. and for each person so employed, the annual production will give 52l. I cannot make the distinction between the agricultural class and the others as I did for Canada, not having late statistical returns.

The moveable property I estimate at 7,600,000l., and the immoveable at 14,000,000, making a total of 21,600,000l., and that there may be due for imported merchandize 600,000l. it will leave the amount of moveable and immoveable property 21,000,000l. In making these estimates I have calculated the houses as 30,000 in number; the cultivated land at 500,000 acres, the occupied but uncultivated, at 4,000,000, and the uncultivated at 6,000,000 acres, including Cape Breton, which I believe contains over 2,000,000 acres; but I have left 2,000,000 acres as waste out of the whole, and have not put any value upon it. I have valued the land at the same rate I did that of Canada. I have set a value on the seaports, mines and fisheries, in the estimate of immoveable property; I have not however, put them down at what I believe them to be worth to an industrious population. There is not a country in America richer as regards her natural advantages of mines, seaports and fisheries, than Nova Scotia, and her soil and climate are not unfavourable for the production of corn and cattle, under the management of the skilful husbandman. The south of England is near five degrees north of the latitude of any part of Nova Scotia, and the north of Scotland is about eleven degrees farther north than the most northern point of Nova Scotia.

The capabilities of Nova Scotia for future population and production. I estimate as follows: If a population of 220,000, with 500,000 acres of land in cultivation, and occupying 600,000 acres of wild land, for various uses, furnishing timber for export, and firewood for the use of the inhabitants, produce now in every way, 3,800,000l. annually; this being only a tenth part of Nova Scotia, if the whole were occupied and cultivated even in the same proportion as now, the population might be 2,000,000, and the annual produce created 36,000,000l. Were the country populous to the full extent of my estimate, it would still be capable of supporting a population of double that number. Nova Scotia is beyond all comparison superior to Scotland, in its capabilities for supporting a numerous population, and the population of Scotland is now considerably over two millions.

The island of Cape Breton I have not described separately, as it has been incorporated with Nova Scotia since 1820. It has several good harbours, and is well situated for carrying on the fishery. The island is rich in mines of coal, and in gypsum of the best quality for agricultural purposes. The coal lies near the surface, and is easily worked. The gypsum constitutes a cliff of several miles in extent, and in some places many feet high. Ships may approach close to the cliff to load from the mines. I have seen them do so. There is some excellent land in the island, but the fishery, the coal trade, &c. occupy the attention of the inhabitants more than the cultivation of the land. The population may be about 30,000, or over. I have included the population, produce, &c. with that of Nova Scotia.

Keywords: child sexual abuse; disclosure; self-blame

New Brunswick has many noble rivers that may be rendered navigable from the Gulf of the St. Lawrence and Bay of Fundy into the heart of the country. The river St. John, considered the principal, has a course from its source near the Chaudière, in Lower-Canada, of near 600 miles to where it discharges into the Bay of Fundy. The tide flows 80 or 90 miles up the river, and is navigable for sloops and steamboats for that distance to Frederickton, where it is about half a mile wide ; batteaux and towboats ascend more than 100 miles further up the river. Near the city of St. Johns, is the entrance from the sea to this river ; it is not a quarter of a mile wide, and the passage is called the falls. It has a ledge of rocks running across the bottom of the channel, on which there is not at low water above 16 or 17 feet of water. The common tide rises here about 20 feet. At low water, the water of the river is about 12 feet higher than the waters of the sea, and at high water the sea is about five feet higher than the waters of the river ; and at every tide there are two falls, one outwards, and one inwards. The only time for vessels to pass with safety, is at the time that the waters of the river are level with the waters of the sea, which is twice in a tide, and continues not more than twenty minutes at a time. At any other time it is impassable, or extremely dangerous. This passage is said to resemble Hell Gate, near New York. The banks of this river are in many places excellent land, enriched by the annual overflowing of the waters of the river. About 30 miles from St. Johns commences a fine level country, rich intervals and meadow lands, covered in great part with fine timber, much of it fit for exportation. The river St. John has many tributary streams which empty into it on each side. Tobique, 200 miles long ; Restook, 100 long ; Nashwack, Madawaska, Oromecto, Washedemoake, and several other rivers of considerable magnitude. On all these rivers there is much excellent land fit for every purpose. The river Kennebecasis,

The law
wick, and

which is a branch of the St. John, and terminates a few miles above the falls, has a long course, through a fine country. The vale of Sussex is particularly so, and well inhabited. "The Incorporated Company for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, and parts adjacent in America," have transferred from New England in 1783, an academy for the instruction of the Indians. At this academy 40 Indian children are fed, clothed and instructed, under the direction of a board of commissioners, of which the governor of the province is president.

There are three large rivers which fall into the Passamaquoddy bay, and on their banks, throughout their course, there is much rich intervale and meadow land, which was formerly covered with timber of large growth, that was destroyed by the woods taking fire, about 50 or 60 years ago.

The Miramichi river, on the north-east coast of New Brunswick, falls into a bay of the same name, which communicates with the gulf of the St. Lawrence. This river can be navigated by the largest merchant vessels for 30 miles from the sea. The town of Chatham, on one side of the river, and those of Newcastle and Douglass on the other bank, are visited annually by about 200 vessels or more from Britain for lumber. These towns are from twenty to thirty miles from the gulf of the St. Lawrence up the river. Seven miles above Chatham, the Miramichi divides into two branches, one running N. W. the other to S. W. The tide extends up the latter branch about fifteen miles, and the country is settled along the banks for 45 miles above the tide way, up to which point merchant vessels go to take in lumber; and for 90 miles further, lighters and barges from Chatham and Newcastle, are enabled to go to the New Brunswick Land Company's territory. The south-west branch of the Miramichi is about 190 miles long before it forms a junction with the N. W. branch. The N. W. branch is much obstructed in its course by rocks and rapids, and is not navigable for large craft. The Miramichi and its branches receive several considerable streams on every side of their course.

The river Ristigouche runs from west to east, between the province of Lower-Canada and New Brunswick into Chaleur bay, which communicates with the gulf of St. Lawrence. The tide goes up this river near 200 miles, and is navigable for small craft nearly to its source. The town of Dalhousie is situated near the mouth of the river, where there is a spacious and safe harbour. The Richibucto is a fine river, and has a course of about 70 miles, and the tide comes up near 30 miles from its mouth, which affords water sufficient for the largest vessels. The town of Liverpool is built on its banks, not far from the gulf of St. Lawrence. The Chibuctouche river is not far from the Richibucto, and is remarkable for its large and fine oysters. The Petitcodiac river falls into the Bay of Fundy, and has a course of about 100 miles.

There are many more rivers in the province, but those which I have named will suffice to give the reader some idea how amply the country is watered in every direction. There are also many beautiful lakes, and all these waters are abundantly stocked with salmon, and a variety of other fish.

The largest pines in British America are to be found in New Brunswick, and furnish masts for the British navy from twenty to thirty inch-

es. in diameter. These noble trees are generally accessible by water communication, by which they can be conveyed to navigable waters for export.

The coast of this province is indented with numerous bays and commodious harbours. The principal are Chaleur, Miramichi, Vert (which is separated from the bay of Fundy which extends along the south shore of New Brunswick, near 160 miles); Chignecto bay, at the head of Fundy bay; and Passamaquoddy bay, bordering on the United States. The province is bounded on nearly three sides, north, south and east, by navigable waters.

The natural vegetable productions of New Brunswick are nearly the same as those of the other British American provinces. The wild animals are also the same.

The climate is not very different from that of Nova Scotia. The following table for one year may give a fair view of the average of seasons.

Months.	Thermometer.				Days of weather.			
	High-est.	Low-est.	Ave- rage.	Greatest variation	Fair.	Rain.	Fog.	Snow.
January,	22	-21	17	34	24	2	1	4
February,	19	-19	24	44	23	1	—	4
March,	36	20	33	16	22	2	2	5
April,	44	34	40	8	22	7	—	1
May,	50	44	37	6	18	8	5	—
June,	51	46	49	6	15	6	9	—
July,	73	58	66	15	18	3	10	—
August,	75	65	70	10	23	3	5	—
September	67	57	62	10	17	5	8	—
October,	53	42	48	11	22	7	2	—
November	34	28	31	6	15	8	3	4
December	16	-11	14	27	26	0	2	3
Mean and total,	46	38	42	22	245	52	47	21

The above will show how many more fair days there are in the year in New Brunswick, than in the British isles; and there is, notwithstanding, sufficient moisture for a luxuriant vegetation. The climate will be found by emigrants very favourable for agriculture.

New Brunswick is composed of hills, interales and lowlands covered generally with immense forests. There is not over 3,000,000 acres granted, of which not a sixth part has been cultivated. It is supposed that there are yet more than 10,000,000 acres to be granted that is fit for cultivation. The interales, glens, and vallies, which abound in this province, are of the richest soil. On the shores of the gulf of St. Lawrence, and the Bay Chaleur, and Miramichi, the soil is sandy, and not of the best quality; but a few miles inland, the soil is much more fertile, and assumes an easy and gradual elevation. The county of Westmoreland is reported to be a rich and valuable district. The county of

St. Johns has a fine bay, situated fertile and productive. There are few in number, but much good land. A grand lake and a bay incorporated to water the most populous. The draws is in the ranks about the lumberland and are of great value. It is believed by the United States that it ranks as an abundance of settlers who have

The city of St. John is built upon a high trade, with a part of the province. The buildings of the city are earned by a number of at their disposal. In 1840, the rises at St. John's obstructed by the

Fredericton is 66.45 W. longitude. Andrews, 14 and the same situated on the shores of a mile of 50 tons b

Fredericton is laid out in a plan where the justice are all good situation, a progress in 6,000 to 7, the support charter, for

St. Andrews Bay, which is from St. John's. It is extremely well built town go in place, and

St. Johns has a considerable extent of good land. The county of Sunbury, situated on each side of the river St. John, is said to be the most fertile and productive in the province, though the population are still very few in number. The Queens county, adjoining the last, is said to have much good land. In this county coal is abundant, on the shores of the grand lake and the banks of the Salmon River. A company is incorporated to work them with 30,000*l.* capital. Charlotte county is one of the most populous, and is generally good land. The town of St. Andrews is in this county. Kings county has much excellent land, and ranks about the fifth in population. The counties of Gloucester, Northumberland and Kent, front on the shores of the gulf of the St. Lawrence, and are of great extent, but thinly settled. The county of York is bounded by the United States on the west, and is also of great extent. I believe it ranks second in population. In every part of the province there is abundance of good land that may be obtained on very easy terms by settlers who have sufficient means to undertake its cultivation.

The city of St. Johns is in latitude 45.20 N. longitude, 66.3 West. It is built upon the fine river St. Johns, and is so favourably situated for trade, with a capacious safe harbour, that it is the emporium of a great part of the province. It is a handsome city, and has several good public buildings of stone and brick. It was incorporated in 1785, and is governed by a mayor, recorder, six aldermen and six assistants, who have at their disposal a revenue of 2,000*l.* a year, for the improvement of the city. In 1832, the population of the city was about 10,000. The tide rises at St. Johns over 20 feet, and in consequence, the harbour is never obstructed by ice.

Fredericton, the capital of the province, is in 45.57 N. latitude, and 66.45 W. longitude. It is 80 miles from St. Johns, 90 miles from St. Andrews, 140 miles from Fort Cumberland, in Westmoreland county, and the same distance from the upper settlement in Madawaska. It is situated on the right bank of the river St. Johns, which is near three quarters of a mile wide, and is navigable from the sea to this place for vessels of 50 tons burden, and for steamboats.

Fredericton was founded in 1785 by Sir Guy Carleton. It is regularly laid out in streets, and has several public edifices. The Province Hall, where the Provincial Legislature have their sittings, and the courts of justice are held, the government house, barrack, churches, and library, are all good buildings. The city is fast increasing, and from its central situation, and its being the seat of government, it is likely to make rapid progress in extent and population. The population may now be from 6,000 to 7,000. Near the city are several tracts of land appropriated for the support of a college, and are invested in a corporation erected by charter, for the government of the institution.

St. Andrews is situated on the N. E. extremity of Passamaquoddy Bay, which communicates with the Bay of Fundy. It is about 60 miles from St. Johns, and only three miles from the shores of the United States. It is extremely well situated for trade, and is a handsome, regular and well built town. Should the contemplated rail-road from Quebec to this place, and would greatly advantage Canada, as the port of St. Andrews

is open at all seasons. The tide rises here about twenty feet. The population is now from 6000 to 7000.

There are several other rising towns in the province, but I do not see that it is necessary to describe them all. It may be reasonably supposed that where the population does not exceed 140,000 or 150,000 at most, scattered over 17,000,000 acres of territory, the towns are not likely to be very numerous or extensive.

The natural productions of New Brunswick are very similar to those of Nova Scotia and Lower-Canada; and I believe the soil is also much of the same quality. It may not be generally so suitable for the production of wheat in perfection, but for all other descriptions of grain and vegetables, the soil is as well adapted as any part of British America.

Religion is chiefly Protestant, though there is a considerable proportion of Roman Catholics. There are no tithes paid to any church, and all, except the Episcopal church ministers, are chiefly supported by their own congregations. An annual grant is made for the church of England ministers from the English "Society for the propagation of the Gospel," of about 4,000*l.*, and the ministers receive about 200*l.* annually each. I am not aware whether there is any government provision for any other church ministers.

The following will show the stations of the church of England ministers in 1834. I am sorry I have not in my power to give the same information of the ministers of the other several churches, but I expect the information before this work is published.

Stations of church of England ministers in New Brunswick, in 1834.

Rev. Jerome Alley, St. Andrews.	Rev. William W. Walker, Hampton.
Oliver Arnold, Sussex-Vale.	Horatio Nelson Arnold, Sussex Vale.
John Black, Shediac, Samuel R. Clark, Gagetown.	Samuel Bacon, Miramichi.
John Dunn, Grand Mannan.	Frederick Coster, Carleton.
J. W. D. Gray, St. Johns.	George Coster, Fredericton.
Geo. Seymour Jervis, Hampstead.	Benjamin G. Gray, St. Johns.
Raher Milner, Mangerville.	Edwin Jacobs, St. Mary's.
Addington D. Parker, Prince William.	George McCanley, Visiting Missionary.
Elias Scovel, Kingston.	Christopher Milner, Sackville.
Alex. C. Somerville, Bathurst.	Samuel D. Lee Street, Woodstock.
Samuel Thompson, St. George.	Abraham Wood, Grand Lake.
James Somerville, Douglas.	Gilbert L. Wiggins, Westfield.
Skeffington Thompson, St. Stephens.	

There is complete religious freedom in this province as in every other of British America, and there is no revenue raised by authority for the support of any particular church ministers, except in Lower-Canada, where Roman Catholics have to pay a tithe, or twenty-fifth part of their grain, for the support of their ministers.

Education is provided for partly by grants of land, legislative aid, and by the voluntary contributions of parents. There is no want of schools,

if the children America, Eng out difficulty. may not be p other way, is o may be empl set themselv and certainly than in cuttin likely to mak

The govern tia: a lieuten (which consi The laws are justice, regis latter provin globe which er degree of and New Br

The followin Johns and

Years.	Ships.
1832	173
1833	18
1834	203
1835	

Imports and several

Years.	Ships.
1822	907
1825	181
1830	396
1831	291
1832	381
1833	299
1834	290
1845	

There coasting

if the children are only sent regularly to them. In every part of British America, English schoolmasters, perfectly competent, may be had without difficulty. Emigrants of a certain class, coming to the country, that may not be possessed of means sufficient to commence business in any other way, is one cause that schoolmasters of considerable qualifications, may be employed at a moderate salary. Many of this class will never set themselves down to hard labour in the forest, if they can get a school, and certainly they would be more profitably employed in keeping a school than in cutting down large trees, considering the progress they would be likely to make in that work.

The government of New Brunswick is the same as that of Nova Scotia: a lieutenant governor, legislative council, and house of assembly, (which consists of 28 members) constitute the provincial parliament. The laws are nearly the same as those of Nova Scotia. The courts of justice, registry offices, &c. &c. are similar to those established in the latter province. There are not many, or perhaps any, countries on the globe which enjoy more perfectly civil and religious liberty, and a greater degree of exemption from every species of taxation than Nova Scotia and New Brunswick.

The following table will show the amount of shipping at the ports of St. Johns and St. Andrews for three years.

Years.	St. Johns.				St. Andrews.			
	Inwards.		Outwards.		Inwards.		Outwards.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
1832	1738	203907	1710	212734	1111	75883	1013	76446
1833	1818	234510	1758	239732	876	67853	863	71028
1834	2026	237039	1943	245272				
1835								

Imports and exports, revenue and expenditure of New Brunswick for several years.

Years.	Inwards.			Outwards.				
	Ships.	Ton-nage.	Value import-ed.	Ships.	Ton-nage.	Value ex-ported.	Reve-nue.	Expen-diture.
1822	907	222306	£266528	1102	226863	£272177	£31100	25036l.
1825	1810	256376	694815	1902	279656	501941	43055	39537
1830	3968	351174	693561	3073	348546	570307	49284	44193
1831	2914	257616	603870	2367	266634	44731		
1832	3817	340446	664783	2969	310857	536744	68769	66500
1833	2999	313217	590488	2772	314178	411572	69700	71000
1834	2902	304927		2605	316214			
1845								

There are a great many of the shipping employed in the fishery and coasting trade, and are of small tonnage. The total value of the trade

is, however, very considerable, and particularly so to the province, as her people own a large proportion of the shipping.

There is a large amount of capital invested in this province in saw mills for preparing lumber, &c. for exportation. The attention of the population is directed more to the lumber and fishing trade, than to agriculture; and in all countries so circumstanced, agriculture is not very likely to flourish much. As the country becomes settled, however, all its natural resources will be made the most of by an industrious population, and one business will not be neglected for another.

There are three chartered banks in New Brunswick, one at St. Johns; the New Brunswick bank, with a capital of 50,000*l.*, which had in 1834 notes in circulation for 45,000*l.*; St. Andrews' bank, capital 15,000*l.*; and Frederickton bank with the same amount of capital. I do not know the amount of notes in circulation with the two latter banks. There is perfect confidence in all the banks.

The New Brunswick Land Company have been chartered by Act of Parliament, and have purchased a large tract of the waste land from the British government at a very low price, with the object of settling and improving it. The land is reported to be of excellent quality, and well situated, as to means of water communication to the gulf of St. Lawrence. I do not know what progress the Company have made.

The statistical information I have of New Brunswick is not of so late a date as would be desirable. In 1824, the population was 74,185, and allowing the same proportionate increase as for Nova Scotia, and also for emigration, the population is now, I should suppose fully 120,000. The quantity of land in cultivation is reported to be 500,000 acres, from 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 acres granted, and about 10,000,000 acres, or perhaps more, of wood land yet to grant, and from 3,000,000 to 4,000,000 acres considered unprofitable. Number of horses about 15,000, of neat cattle 120,000, sheep and swine of each 100,000.

The population of New Brunswick are not so generally employed in agriculture as they are in the other provinces. The lumber trade and fisheries, occupy a very considerable portion of the working class, I suppose fully one-third; therefore the agricultural population would not be over 80,000, and the class not agricultural 40,000. The produce annually created by the labour and industry of the agricultural class in every way, I estimate at about 1,400,000*l.*, which would give 17*l.* 10*s.* for each individual. For the class not agricultural, the produce annually created may be 1,600,000*l.*, and will give 40*l.* for each individual of that class. Again, supposing that 30,000 of the agricultural class are productive consumers, it will give 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for each working person annually, and if there are 13,000 of the class not agricultural, productive consumers, it will give 123*l.* for each annually. Taking the whole amount annually created at 3,000,000*l.* it gives for each of the population of 120,000, 25*l.* annually which is the largest amount that my estimates show for any of the British American provinces. I confess that I have less statistical information of the province of New Brunswick than of any other. The annual consumption is of greater amount for each person, than in the other provinces, from many causes. The imports to New Brunswick is equal to 5*l.* for each inhabitant, while in the Canadas it is only 2*l.* I think I may

estimate the exp
on an average f
to 700,000*l.* for
tending comm
villages.

The value o
to estimate as
made out to b
000,000*l.*

PRINCE

Is situated in
east and New
tia on the south
in length, from
and 47 degrees

The island is
and subdivided
The following

Kings count
Queens count
Prince count

Total,

The island
harbours, which
ly land-locked
vourably circu
ter, with every
the country is
There is a ge
part as to prev
intersected wi
the rivers and
ducing annual
which makes
in from the sa
lands of the s
extensive swa
with rocks or
natural want
good a quality
sequently it w
other countrie
nature of the

estimate the expenditure for each individual of the whole population to be on an average from 19*l.* to 20*l.* annually. This would leave from 600,000*l.* to 700,000*l.* for accumulation annually, for the improvement of land, extending commerce and trade, and the enlargement of cities, towns and villages.

The value of moveable and immoveable property I have endeavoured to estimate as accurately as my means would allow. The first I have made out to be about 6,000,000*l.*, and the immoveable property 10,000,000*l.*

PRINCE EDWARDS, OR ST. JOHNS ISLAND.

Is situated in the gulf of St. Lawrence, between Cape Breton on the east and New Brunswick on the west, and is separated from Nova Scotia on the south by the straits of Northumberland. It is about 140 miles in length, from 30 to 40 miles at its greatest breadth. It lies between 46 and 47 degrees of N. latitude and 61 and 63½ west longitude.

The island is divided into three counties, Kings, Queens and Prince, and subdivided into parishes and into townships, of which there are 67. The following are the number of acres in each county :

Kings county	416,000 acres.	Chief town, Georgetown.
Queens county	494,000 acres.	Capital of the island, Charlottetown.
Prince county	471,000 acres.	Chief town, Princetown.

Total, 1,381,000

The island is much intersected by water, and has many fine bays and harbours, which will admit ships of the line, where they will be completely land-locked and sheltered from all winds. Few countries are so favourably circumstanced as regards her means of communication by water, with every part of the island, and with other countries. The face of the country is level, and there is nothing like a mountain on the island. There is a gentle diversity of hill and dale, which is not so high in any part as to prevent the land from being cultivated. The country is much intersected with arms of the sea, creeks and rivulets ; and the heads of the rivers and creeks are all more or less bordered by salt marshes, producing annually large crops of strong nutritive grass, without cultivation, which makes excellent hay for young cattle. These lands, when dyked in from the salt water, make the most valuable lands on the island, as lands of the same description do in Nova Scotia. There are not many extensive swamps on the island, and the land is very little encumbered with rocks or stone ; indeed the want of stone is said to be the greatest natural want in the island. The soil is naturally and generally of so good a quality, that almost every acre may be rendered productive, consequently it will be able to maintain a much greater population than most other countries of the same extent. Roads may be easily made, from the nature of the soil and climate, and all males from 16 to 60 years of age,

are obliged to give from four to six days labour annually, on the high roads and bridges. The trees are said to stand farther apart in the forest, and to have less underwood, than is generally found in countries covered with forest. Hence the clearing of the wilderness is less difficult, and travelling through the forest is not impossible. There is no part of British America that is more favourably reported of than Prince Edwards Island.

Charlottetown is most conveniently situated for the seat of government, on the north bank of Hillsburgh river. It has a fine harbour, and a safe internal water communication with a considerable part of the island by means of the Hillsburgh, York, and Elliot rivers, which meet in its harbour. The ground on which the town is built rises gradually from the water's edge to a moderate height of easy ascent. The number of houses is now perhaps near 500, and the inhabitants 4000. The entrance of the harbour is defended by strong batteries. There are excellent barracks for soldiers, as any in North America. The other public buildings are very suitable for their respective uses. George and Princetowns are not yet very extensive. The harbour of Georgetown is one of the best in British America, with sufficient depth of water for the largest ships, completely sheltered from all points. Princetown has also a good harbour.

The climate of the island partakes of that of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, but in some respects is superior, being entirely free from fogs to which these provinces are subject. The cold in winter is not by many degrees so great on this island as in the neighbouring continent; and so great is the difference in this respect, that the inhabitants seldom have occasion to use stoves in their houses, so necessary in Canada, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. The winters, however, continue as long in the island as in any of the provinces. As regards the salubrity of the island, it is agreed by all who have lived in it for any time, that there are few places where health is enjoyed with less interruption.

The excellence of the soil, and the climate not being unfavourable, adapt this island, in a peculiar manner, to agriculture. All kinds of English grain can be raised there in very great perfection; and if they have not been raised there heretofore in great abundance, it was not from any defect in the soil or climate. In proof of this, I shall offer the statistical tables for 1827 and 1834, a period of only seven years between each, and the increase produce of agriculture during these seven years, is greater than in any other province of North America in proportion to the population.

Population of Prince Edwards Island, in 1827, 1833 and 1834.

Population in 1827.			Population in 1833.						Grass total.	Supposed Population in 1826.
Males	Females.	Total	Males.			Females.				
			Under 14.	Over 14.	Total Males	Under 16.	Over 16.	Total Females.		
11976	11240	23266	8237	8513	16840	7910	7542	15452	32237	40000

Statistical

	Acres of land occupied.	Acres of land in cultivation.
1827	336981	59
1834	397617	94

By the a
1834, abou
cultivated l
American p
in proporti
number of
the value o
year. Th
increased i
a fourteen
cupied. ?
(than from
of 40,000

The am
immoveab
in moveab

This is
ing annua
sent, or a
habited to
and cattle
the most
the Britis

In ord
of, some
tee land
ditions o
to surren
be allow
judice o
grants b
wish to
just righ
they do
would m
and cle
ed, and
lowed t
I hope
it is to
the mid
in a wi

Statistical returns of Prince Edwards Island taken in 1827 and 1836.

	Acres of land occupied.	Acres of land in cultivation.	Milk cows.	Oxen.	Young cattle.	Horses.	Sheep.	Swine.	Produce from tillage.			
									Bushels of wheat.	Bushels of barley.	Bush. of oats.	Bushels potatoes.
1827	336081	59909	9378	2173	11071	3979	30809	21531	13418	3008	25712	776121
1834	387617	94632	13869	3977	13182	6249	30510	20502	123331	38851	251664	1310363

By the above returns it appears that stock has increased from 1827 to 1834, about one-third, grain near ten fold, potatoes eighteen fold, and cultivated land more than one-third. There is not one of the British American provinces that can show so great an advance in improvement, in proportion to the population, in so short a period, as this island. The number of ships inwards and outwards may be about 400 annually, and the value of the imports is perhaps 80,000*l.*, and the exports 40,000*l.* a year. There is a certainty that the exports and imports might be vastly increased if the country became settled and cultivated. There is not over a fourteenth part of the land yet cultivated, and less than a fourth part occupied. The present annual production created in every way, is not less than from 600,000*l.* to 700,000*l.* Hence the income of each individual of 40,000 may be from 16*l.* to 17*l.* 10*s.* annually.

The amount of moveable property I estimate at 1,500,000*l.*, and of immoveable property at about 3,000,000*l.*, making a total of 4,500,000*l.* in moveable and immoveable property.

This island is very capable of supporting 600,000 souls, and of producing annually from twelve to fifteen fold the amount which it does at present, or about 10,000,000*l.* I have not a doubt that if the island was inhabited to the extent it is capable of supporting amply, producing corn and cattle in the abundance it might do, and all its natural resources made the most of, it would be as fine a province, for the extent of it, as any in the British colonies.

In order that the natural resources of the island might be made the most of, some arrangement will have to be made with regard to those absentee land owners, to oblige them to settle the lands according to the conditions of the grants made to them by the government many years ago, or to surrender up those lands. It is exceedingly unfair that persons should be allowed to retain lands in this island, in a wilderness state, to the prejudice of every settler in it, and contrary to the express conditions of the grants by which they can have any title to these waste lands. I do not wish to suggest interference with private property, but I cannot see what just right of property these absent claimants of waste land can have, where they do not comply with the terms on which they received grants, and would not have got grants except for the purpose of settling the country, and clearing and cultivating it, an obligation they have never redeemed, and probably will not redeem for a long time to come, if they are allowed to let them lie waste, increasing in value at the expense of others. I hope I shall be able to show clearly, in the proper place, how injurious it is to a new country to allow large blocks of waste land to remain in the midst of land that is settled. Those persons who wish to retain lands in a wilderness state, let them take lands that are far back in the Cana-

dian forest, and hold them there in an unproductive state as long as they please, or, at least, until an increased population will make it expedient to push them still farther back into the wilderness.

I have now given a very concise description of the British American provinces. I trust it will be found sufficiently accurate for every useful purpose. I have been very particular in my calculations in making up the estimates of produce annually created, and the value of moveable and immoveable property. Those who may question their accuracy, will do well to calculate very closely the quantity and value of every species of production, of expenditure, and of property, before they decide that mine are incorrect. If I have erred, it was not with any design to mislead the public. I am persuaded that I have not drawn a more flattering picture of any of the provinces than I was justified in doing, as regards their present state, or their capabilities for future population and production. I know that these provinces possess all the natural advantages that are requisite to furnish abundant means for the support of a population fully as great as my estimate for them would indicate. I believe it will be admitted by all who are perfectly acquainted with the present state of agriculture throughout the provinces generally that it is very capable of great improvement, and of yielding an increased produce. If, then, the present population are able to produce ample or sufficient means of comfortable subsistence, cultivating imperfectly not much over a *fiftieth* part of the cultivatable land in the provinces, it cannot be from the natural circumstances of the provinces, geographical or physical, that my estimate for future population and production could be made out incorrect. The climate, if it be considered by some to be unfavourable, must be as much so for the present thin population as it would be for a population twenty-fold as numerous. The climate of a great part of the Russian empire in Europe, is very similar to that of British America, and it is well known to be abundantly productive in corn and cattle, and the means of human subsistence.

Population and capital are the greatest wants in British America. As to good laws, if the population throughout the provinces were educated as a respectable yeomanry ought to be, they would be sure to have such laws as would be best suited for promoting the general prosperity, and they would not suffer any to continue in force, that could be clearly demonstrated to be prejudicial to the interests of the community. Every true friend of British America must be anxious to see her population increase. It is impossible that the rights and liberties of the people could be endangered in any way by an increase of population, but on the contrary. The people of these provinces now, and for the time to come, will generally enjoy a greater degree of equality as to property and influence, than in any other country out of America; and it must, therefore, be decidedly their own fault, if they ever suffer their just rights and privileges to be withheld from them. A population of ten millions would not be less capable of knowing and of defending their rights and privileges than one of a million and a half, particularly where the community is constituted as it is, and is likely to continue to be in British America.

cluded the revenue and expenditure of the provinces in proportion to the population, than in the Canadas, from the imports being so much greater. Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, in proportion to the population, than in the Canadas, from the imports being so much greater. The produce annually created gives for each individual in the provinces about 18l. 12s. For each productive consumer, estimating them at one-third of the whole population, or at 451,000, it will give 55l. 16s., and for each family of six persons 111l. 12s annually.

The following table will show at one view the present state of the British provinces in North America in 1836.

THE FOLLOWING TABLE																		
Provinces.	Area in square miles.	Popu-lation.	Land.			Live Stock.				Value of Property.		Number of Shipping.			Commerce.		Colonial Finances.	
			Occupied acres	Cultivated acres	Waste, fit for cultivation, acres.	Horses.	Neat cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.	Annually created.	Movable and immoveable.	Number inwards.	No. outwards.	Value of Imports.	Value of Exports.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	
Canada, Lower	220,000	400,000	810,000	210,000	1,100,000	12,000	400,000	60,000	100,000	1,100,000	350,000	1,200	1,319	200,000	103,278	150,000	150,000	
Canada, Upper	120,000	372,000	410,000	100,000	10,000	10,000	21,000	25,000	20,000	702,000	360,000	2,552	2,552	60,000	500,000	80,000	80,000	
New Brunswick	27,000	120,000	300,000	50,000	12,000	1,500	1,200	15,000	10,000	300,000	160,000	2,552	2,552	25,000	80,000	70,000	70,000	
Nova Scotia and Cape Breton	15,617	22,000	300,000	60,000	1,000,000	200	20,000	25,000	15,000	350,000	210,000	3,162	3,452	50,000	80,000	100,000	100,000	
Prince Edwards Island	3,126	4,000	400,000	100,000	1,000,000	500	5,000	6,000	40,000	700,000	400,000	400	400	500,000	40,000	100,000	100,000	
Total,	318,578	1,352,000	1,800,000	460,000	1,937,000	22,300	1,000,000	131,000	94,000	2,552,000	1,550,000	7,552	7,523	350,000	2,138,000	425,000	425,000	
Hudson Bay Territory,	370,000	10,000	100,000	1,000	5,000,000	300	5,000	2,000	2,000									

I have stated the area in square miles of British America, but I have not included any land as waste that is not capable of being profitably occupied, except what I have set down of the Hudson's Bay Territory, which I know only by report. The waste land I state to be capable of cultivation in the provinces, does not extend beyond 48 $\frac{1}{2}$ degrees of north latitude. In stating the revenue and expenditure, I give the whole, and put down all as expended, which it generally is, though not for the support of the civil government in any of the provinces. In Lower-Canada particularly, more than two-thirds of the revenue is expended on local improvements, education, &c.; and in the other provinces there is also a large proportion expended annually for similar purposes. The annual amount of the civil expenditure of Lower-Canada is about 63,000*l*.

The amount of revenue may not be exactly stated, but it will be found sufficiently accurate for every necessary purpose. I have included the revenue and expenditure of the island of Cape Breton with that of Nova Scotia proper. There is a larger revenue raised in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, in proportion to the population, than in the Canadas, from the imports being so much greater in portion. The produce annually created gives for each individual in the provinces about 18*l*. 12*s*. For each productive consumer, estimating them at one-third of the whole population, or at 451,000, it will give 55*l*. 16*s*., and for each family of six persons 111*l*. 12*s* annually.

The last table will show the capabilities of British America for future population and production. With a territory of 216,000,000 of acres (excluding that of the Hudson's Bay) that can be profitably occupied, an extent of land three times as great as the British isles; the population is not now over 1,352,000, a number that does not amount to an eighteenth of the population of Great Britain and Ireland. This thin population, under many disadvantages, and an imperfect system of agriculture, nevertheless produce annually 25,500,000*l.*, and possess an amount of moveable and immoveable property, exclusive of the value set upon the waste unoccupied land fit for cultivation, and of the property which belongs to the British government, of about 100,000,000*l.* currency. Giving due weight to all these circumstances, I trust I shall appear justified in the estimates I have made, and which I now submit to the public.

I would further observe, that the extent of land now in cultivation, is not much more than two acres in one hundred of what is fit for cultivation. It may be conceived what a disadvantage this must be to the present population in many respects, and how trifling must be the influence it would have in ameliorating the climate, if it is expected that clearing and cultivating the country will produce that effect ultimately. I am fully convinced that perfect draining will have a very powerful influence on improving the soil for agriculture, and of lessening the injurious effects of climate, so far as regards slight frosts that might occur occasionally late in the spring, or early in the fall. Crops growing upon soil perfectly drained, will not be so injuriously affected by these frosts, as those growing upon a damp or imperfectly drained soil; and perfect draining can never be accomplished by a thin population scattered over an extensive territory. Much of the lands of British America that are now set down as totally unfit for occupation or agriculture, might be rendered by draining the best and most profitable land in the country; but where there is abundance of dry soil, a lot of land requiring draining is at once rejected by the settler, and there it remains for years, to the great injury of the lands occupied and cultivated. I shall, in the proper place, again advert to this subject.

I shall now go on to discuss the best means which will appear to my humble judgment necessary to adopt for realizing the flattering picture which a true description of British America cannot fail to present of what it may become at a future period. I profess now, as I always have done, that I wish to advocate the greatest happiness of the greatest number, without however, designing any injustice to the lesser number. In following up my subject, I shall steadily adhere to this rule. I do not write as a passing stranger, but as an inhabitant of the country, I trust permanently settled in it, and sincerely interested in its prosperity. I feel that if that prosperity can be generally promoted, my own family will have a fair chance of participating in it. I disclaim any desire to advocate the interests of one part of the community to the prejudice of another, but that all should have a fair opportunity to apply their capital, their talents and industry, and receive a proportionate return, that would not be subject to any unjust drawback. The power and prosperity of British America, of which I am proud to be an inhabitant, is the only object I have in view, and if I happen to recommend means that are not the best calculated to advance both, it will be from an error of judgment, and not intentional on my part or with any design to mislead.

y
e
at
e,
r,
n
ot
st
el
ill
o-
o-
eir
be
A-
ve
u-
in-